

TRANSCRIPTION OF PITCAIRN ISLAND DIARY AND REGISTER
WRITTEN BY GEORGE HUNN NOBBS 1853 - 1858

INTRODUCTION

The story of the mutiny on board Her Majesty's Armed Transport "Bounty" in April 1789 and the dramatic adventures of some of the mutineers and their Polynesian consorts up to their arrival at Pitcairn Island in October that year have been recounted many times. The violent events that took place during the next eleven years left only one European man alive, John Adams (alias Alexander Smith), among 8 Polynesian women and around 20 children of mixed race. He became not only the leader of this group but also their pastor and schoolmaster. 34 years after the mutiny, in 1823, John Buffett and John Evans landed on Pitcairn. Buffett took over leadership of the community from Adams and became the schoolmaster.

John Buffett began to record significant events in the "Pitcairn Island Register Book" ("The Register"). It covers the years 1790 to February 1854. George Hunn Nobbs landed on Pitcairn 5 years after Buffett on 5th November 1828; he took over writing the Register from Buffett in March 1839 and continued for the next 15 years with the exception of 9 months during his return to England for ordination in 1852. (During this time Revd W H Holman, chaplain of HMS Portland, stayed on Pitcairn and took on the task).

Nobbs began to write the "Diary and Register" ("The Diary") in May 1853 on his return from England. There is some overlap of the two records (Register and Diary) which Nobbs was writing until the final entry in the Register in July 1854.

REASON FOR THIS TRANSCRIPTION

In the autumn of 2011 a fellow descendant of George Hunn Nobbs (Rawdon Dalrymple) paid a visit to my family and drew my attention to George H Nobbs' Diary, a copy of which is held by the Mitchell Library of New South Wales (FM/7365). As far as I know, this is the first *complete* transcription of the Diary to be published. When Nobbs took over the Register from Buffett, he began to include more detail and commentary rather than simply facts such as births, marriages, deaths and visiting vessels. In the Diary he includes even more detail than was recorded in the older Register. Extracts from the Diary have been quoted in various places (for example in Raymond Nobbs' book "George Hunn Nobbs 1799 -1884 – Chaplain on Pitcairn and Norfolk Island"). Life in Pitcairn Island comes alive in this diary with details of accidents, sickness, joint work as a community, details of visiting captains and their crews etc. It also covers the move from Pitcairn to Norfolk Island, the difficulties encountered, and changes in community cooperation resulting from the move to a larger island. Visits by the Governor General of New South Wales Sir William Denison and Bishop of New Zealand George Augustus Selwyn are recorded in great detail and the proposal to establish a Melanesian Mission on Norfolk Island reluctantly discussed.

LAYOUT OF THE TRANSCRIPTION

For each entry I have included the day and date to make reference simpler. I apologize for any errors; some of the writing is difficult to decipher, in particularly some of the more archaic medical terms.

My admiration for my great great grandfather has been greatly increased during the work of transcription. The way in which he filled the roles of doctor, teacher, pastor and community leader during the period of the diary is, in my view, quite extraordinary. His descriptions of some of the sad events that occurred in Pitcairn Island are truly moving.

Lt Col Christopher K. ff. Nobbs

December 2013

TRANSCRIPTION OF A MICROFILM COPY
HELD IN THE MITCHELL LIBRARY N.S.W.
(REFERENCE FM4/7365)

REVD. GEORGE HUNN NOBBS'
"REGISTER AND MEMORANDUM"

WRITTEN IN PITCAIRN AND NORFOLK
ISLANDS BETWEEN 1853 AND 1861

CONTENTS	PAGE
Introduction	1
Diary 1853 & 1854	3
Diary 1855	22
Diary 1856	46
Diary 1857	75
Diary 1858	94
Diary 1859	110
Diary 1860	118
Diary 1861 (To April)	122

DATES

A.D.1853

Pitcairn's May 1853

Sun May 15th
1853

Having sighted the Island shortly before dark yesterday morning at a distance of about 50 miles we were at daylight this morning within 15 miles of the Landing Place; but as the wind was remarkably light, it did not get up till 12 o'clock when a boat came off from the shore and reported all well in the Island; although a few months before they have had a most awful visitation in the accidental death of their Chief Magistrate Mr Matthew McCoy, by the discharge of the gun of the "Bounty" while endeavouring to fire a salute for HM Steamer "Virago".

Pitcairn's January 1854

Sun Jan 1st
1854

Commencement of a new year. Preached a sermon in aid of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel. Dispensed the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper to 44 persons (little more than half the professed Communicants) a melancholy proof that something is wrong: party spirit is one cause, but not the principal.

Mon Jan 2nd

Attendance at the Magistrate's house pursuant to the annual custom of electing a magistrate. The present magistrate re-elected; I fear this will be a year of trouble, there is a very bad spirit extant among certain parties and which can only be put down by someone being sent out from England as Resident or Governor, I should be right glad if so desirable an object can be obtained. John Adams was very improperly treated by certain persons; who I trust will be brought to see the enormity of their conduct. I shall write to the Bishop of London to be superceded, for I cannot possibly continue to hold my present position with satisfaction to myself and benefit to others while so much malice and dissimulation exists in certain individuals. I now very much regret being ordained for formerly if any dissatisfaction existed my reply was the compact between us lasts no longer than it is perfectly agreeable to both parties and here the matter ended. But now the matter is altogether different; I am an ordained clergyman, though if the Rev Mr Homan's report to Admiral Moresby is to be credited a very unacceptable one to a large majority of the people, now I cannot resign this chaplaincy unless permission is obtained from my Diocesan; this I am inclined to think he will not grant, and I must confess I think he is in the right; But I feel I should have been much happier had I continued a layman with my mode of action unshackled save only by the dictates of an approving conscience. However a clergyman I am and a clergyman I hope to remain till the day of my death, but I humbly pray that God of his infinite mercy and goodness will remove this foul and malignant party spirit now so prevalent in this island or send hither some one who may be the honoured instrument of doing so.

Tue 3rd Jan
1854

The weather for some weeks have been very rainy and still continues very wet; it rained so much today that I could not go to church. It is my intention to have public service every evening of the week, except Saturdays, from this period (D.V.) until the yam harvest when the people will be engaged in their yam plantations at a distance from home; then there will be public worship only twice in the week; Wednesday and Friday evening.

Wed 4th Jan

The weather is still very unsettled such a continuation of rainy weather at this season of the year I have never before witnessed both yam and potato crops thriving well and there is every prospect of its being a plentiful year. Blessed be God for all his mercies; how easy and how pleasant it is to express our gratitude to Him who doeth all things well when our temporal affairs progress smoothly and prosperously; but alas, how few are they who can help the hard that "strikes their comforts dead", - can

repose implicit confidence in the who “Behind frowning providence conceals a smiling face”: happy is the man who in some degree attained to it. – Public service this afternoon; a very small congregation.

- Thu 5th Jan 1854 The weather continues cloudy and sometimes showery, about 10 o'clock a sail was reported in the south east. She has a fair wind to come in with. At 1 o'clock made her out to be a whaler, at 5, 2 canoes went on board when the ship headed off shore she was close enough to enable us to read her name on her stern “*Falcon New Bedford*”. The Captain came on shore at sunset. One of my children while playing with some others at jumping across a dry water course fell into it and badly sprained his foot; he was brought home by George Adams. Through the night the poor child has suffered much pain his mother and myself have been kept awake much of the night.
- Fri 6th Jan The Captain of the ship in the offing wishes to obtain forty barrels of yam, but there is none to be had, some of the community have potatoes to spare but it is doubtful whether they will trade as the captain asks 25 cents a pound for soap and other things in proportion. At sunset the ship sailed for the Sandwich Islands. My little boy suffers much from his sprained foot.
- Sat 7th Jan Cloudy weather with a rugged sea, no fishing
- Sun 8th Jan . Divine service twice, and Sunday school, of three classes afterwards. The weather cloudy with occasional showers.
- Mon 9th Jan Showery weather most of the community employed weeding their yam grounds, Edward Quintal is the only person confined to the house from sickness.
- Tue 10th Jan Thermometer 77 degrees in the house. Cloudy weather with occasional showers of rain.
- Wed 11th Jan Thermometer 74 degrees. Very heavy rain. Evening temperature 74°.
- Thu 12th Jan Thermometer 70°. Cloudy weather. At daylight the bell was rung and the grown people (principally the men and school boys) dispersed themselves over the Island to collect the leaves of the Pandanus with which to thatch the church. Noon Temperature 79°.
- Fri 13th Jan Weather same as yesterday. Thermometer 70°.
- Sat 14th Jan Some of the canoes and one work boat went out fishing but with indifferent success.
- Sun 15th Jan Fair weather. Divine service twice and Sunday school for 3 classes afterwards; published the Banns of Marriage between William Evans and Rebecca Christian.
- Mon 16th Jan Fair weather thermometer at noon 80° no school this day the community being employed thatching part of the roof of the school house.
- Tue 17th Jan Very fair weather. Wind north thermometer at noon 81°.
- Wed 18th Jan Wind West, life with rheumatisms, headaches, jaw aches and a general lassitude of body and mind.. Thermometer at 6 AM 77°.
- Thu 19th Jan Very rainy weather with a westerling wind bodily feeling much the same as yesterday. Thermometer at noon 81°.
- Fri 20th Jan Cloudy weather wind SW. Thermometer at 6am 77°.
- Sat 21st Jan Weather and wind the same as yesterday. Thermometer at 6am 75°. Several of the canoes returned without fish.
- Sun 22nd Jan It has rained all last night and it is still raining. Wind SE. Thermometer at 6am 73°
- Mon 23rd Jan Cloudy weather with rain occasionally. The male population picking thatch to complete the school house.
- 1854
- Tue 24th Jan Rainy weather wind SE. for these two months past it has rained nearly every day, no school on account of the bad conditions
Of the school house

- Wed 25th Jan 1854 Dull heavy weather, wind NW. Thermometer 75° at 6 am.
- Thu 26th Jan Cloudy weather, wind NNW the captain of the ship in the offing came on shore, the ship is the “*Euphrates*” of New Bedford 30 months out with 2,100 barrels of oil.
- Fri 27th Jan Weather similar to yesterday, the ship still in the offing, the captain and surgeon remained on shore all last night. Supplied the ship with 23 barrels of potatoes and a quantity of plantains. This evening the captain and the surgeon repaired to the beach to go on board but thinking it too late concluded to remain on shore another night. A heavy squall about midnight.
- Sat 28th Jan Wind and weather the same. Thermometer 70 degrees at 8 AM. At 3 PM the ship left for ?Tuan Irnandez?.
- Sun 29th Jan 1854 Fair weather. Divine service twice and Sunday school. Last Sunday married William Evans and Rebecca Christian, but I inadvertently omitted to mention it on that date.
- Mon 30th Jan Fair weather thermometer 77° at 68am.
- Tue 31st Jan Showery weather thermometer 76° at 6am/
- Wed 1st Feb Community employed completing the roof of the school house.
- Thu 2nd Feb Fair-weather thermometer 70° at 6am.
- Fri 3rd Feb Similar to yesterday.
- Sat 4th Feb Agreeable weather. Thermometer. Thermometer 74° at 7am.
- Sun 5th Feb A very fine day. Public service twice. Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Mon 6th Feb Fair weather Thermometer 73° at 6am.
- Tue 7th Feb Fair weather Thermometer 74° at 6am.
- Wed 8th Feb Weather same as yesterday. Thermometer 74° at 7am.
- Thu 9th Feb Heavy showers of rain early in the morning. Thermometer 73° at 7am. Strong breezes with heavy rain during the night.
- Fri 10th Feb 1854 Most of the inhabitants employed making sugar from the Tiplant. Blowing very hard from the north west; about 10 o'clock the wind blew the capping off my dwelling house obliged to get lines to lash the roof of the house down, - being unwell myself and my eldest son on the other side of the island, (boiling salt) my wife and one of the younger boys mounted the roof to repair the damages; in the afternoon had the roof spread over with cocoanut branches and afterwards secured. At 7 the wind moderated.
- Sat 11th Feb Hazy weather and moderate breeze from the West. Thermometer 74° at 7 AM.
- Sun 12th Feb Fine weather. Thermometer 74° at 7 AM, at noon 77°. Public service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Baptized Mary Ellen Olivia Buffett this child was born 31st January.
- Mon 13th Feb Fine weather. Thermometer 72° at 8 AM.
- Tue 14th Feb Fine weather. Thermometer 72° at 6 AM. At 8 o'clock sent for to attend Fredrick Young who was suffering much pain in his right foot caused by a cut from a chisel just above his small toe; the accident had happened 10 or 12 days previous but not painning him any he had paid no attention to it, yesterday he went out in his canoe for fish, and walked about a good deal on the rocks in search of bait. When he returned home he felt great pain from the wound in his foot extending along the calf of his leg and up his back with involuntary pangs whenever he attempted to move his toes; in this state of nervous irritability (sic) he passed the night, this morning he sent for me; not being aware of his having cut his foot I was astounded at the state I found him in, the cut was partially healed, but very much inflamed and without any discharge, neither had puss formed at any previous time, In my asking him some questions

concerning the accident he said he believed the chisel when it fell on his foot had partly separated the abductor of the small toe and that while traversing the rocks yesterday, a complete separation of the tendon had taken place as he felt at the time a severe though short, sensation of pain darting upwards from his toe to the nape of his neck. I saw that no time was to be lost, as there was stiffness of the neck, darting pains along the spine and at intervals involuntary contraction of the muscles. In short there was Tetanus in an incipient state. Administered 10 grains of calomel combined with 2 grains of opium probed the wound very gently and inserted a bit of lint wetted with turpentine and place overall a pumpkin poultice as an emollient:- went to school and remained there until 5 o'clock. After school returned to the house of the patient, found him with a flush'd and anxious countenance, complaining of increased pain long the whole spine and the stiffness of the neck had increased. Opened the wound and found that it but had slightly suppurated, introduced a couple of drops of turpentine and spread a rag moistened with turpentine over the top of the foot. The spasmodic contractions increasing with frequency and force so much so that at times he would start from a recumbent position to a sitting one without the slightest premonition. Administered ten grains of calomel combined with ten grains of jalap with the view of obtaining a free passage through his bowels, without much hope of succeeding, knowing from sad experience how obstinately costive such patients are, - made a strong bath of wood ashes and water and place wounded foot in it the water was as hot as he could possibly bear his foot in (hotter than I could bear my hand in for any length of time) they (sic) lye was kept up to this temperature and the foot remained in it forty minutes during the process he fainted twice, but for a very short time, and several times he suffered severely from spasmodic attacks; - the news had spread through the town, and the Magistrate and his brother and some of the women came in very opportunely as help was wanted to place him in the bed. When laid on the bed gave him a piece of bread And strong mint tea and covered him up with blankets with a view of causing profuse perspiration, but the spasms, though not as frequent, were too violent to permit of keeping the blankets on him. My great anxiety now was that the ?appercentla? should operate and in half an hour after removal from the bath it did operate most freely and the symptoms soon became more favourable he perspired most freely the pain gradually removed from his neck and the spasms became few and far between although not much diminished in force. Gave him a grain of opium at 4 o'clock and he obtained a few minutes sleep, started from his sleep by a spasm which caused him to sit bolt upright complained of pain in the calf of his leg and his thigh but no higher. Tied a handkerchief tightly round his leg below the knee which gave him much ease, felt able to sleep again and slept nearly an hour awoke much refreshed; no pain except in the leg below the knee and cramp in the calf and toes. At 8 o'clock got another leg bath ready and immersed the foot for 30 minutes replaced him in the bed dressed the foot with an emollient poultice administered a grain of opium with a pint of mint tea and, by the gracious permission of our Heavenly Father he passed a comfortable night. I stopped there all night as did many others who divided themselves into watches ready for any emergency.

Wed 15th Feb
1854

Cloudy weather. Thermometer 74° at 6 AM. Nearly every lady came up the hill to manufacture sugar from the Ti Root. The sick man is much better this morning but complains of cramp in the calf of his leg; administered a dose of calomel with a small quantity of jalap to obviate the constipative qualities of the opium; in the evening the patient became restless with a considerable ?accession? of fever and nervous irritability arising partly from constipation (the aperient failing to operate) and partly

from the tendons reforming their natural tone. Gave a dose of Epsom salts to cool the system and procure a speedy evacuation of the bowels at 10 o'clock the desired effect was produced and the patient became very comfortable so much so that I had not occasion for administering an opiate. Got very little rest myself for the fleas were too numerous; this is an Australian importation which stimulates to industry and excites to activity, and proclaims aloud that cleanliness next to godliness is most conducive to domestic happiness. -

- Thu 16th Feb Cloudy weather with occasional showers. Thermometer 76° at 8 AM. At 1 o'clock a sail reported in the SE quarter; the sick man very restless and froward administered a further purgative and an opiate. At sunset our canoes returned from the ship in the offing. She is the "Timor" of new Bedford 8 months out, with 400 barrels of whale oil; bound for the Northern seas. The sick man passed a quiet night.
- Fri 17th Feb Early this morning the "Timor s" boat landed. The captain came on shore to procure a few barrels of potatoes etc etc at 12 he returned on board and shortly after the ship turned her head towards the Sandwich Islands. The sick young man improving rapidly – at 9 pm sent for, to attend on William Evans who was attacked by a violent spasmodic fit. The seat of the disorder I think is in the brain, he has been subject to such fits these twelve months past they commenced shortly after a violent concussion which he received by the accidental explosion of the "Bounty's" gun. This attack was violent and protracted at 11 o'clock he fell into a lethargic sleep and then I returned home.
- Sat 18th Feb Very fine weather most of the canoes out fishing. Abraham Quintal and Thomas Buffett went upon the rock for night fishing and caught two large fish. (I do not know the ichthyological nor what they are called in English and I dare not venture upon their Tahitian cognomen lest I display my ignorance). However it will long be considerance quite an era in nocturnal fixation. William Evans still sleeping when I visited him this morning at 7 o'clock. Frederick Young improving.
- Sun 19th Feb Fair weather but sultry. Thermometer 83° at noon. A ship passed steaming SSE bound round Cape Horn I presume. Public service twice. Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Frederick Young in a satisfactory state.
- Mon 20th Feb Weather as yesterday. Thermometer 77° at 8 AM. Frederick Young convalescent.
- Tue 21st Feb Heavy shower this morning, afterwards clear weather.
- Wed 22nd Feb Cloudy weather. Thermometer 76° at 7AM. Several persons on the sick list.
- Thu 23rd Feb Some rain fell in the course of last night; fair weather this morning; Thermometer 74° at 7 AM
- Fri 24th Feb A great deal of rain fell yesterday afternoon and last night. This morning the main part of the community started off to collect the leaves of the pandanas for thatching Moses Young's house. Thermometer 72° at 6 AM. The sick in a state of convalescence. Commenced a Thursday afternoon lecture on portions of the New Testament instead of the usual evening service of the church; I have made this alteration because I think that there is not that attention paid to the inferences that habitual Bible readers ought to draw from the perusal of the Holy Scriptures and because I cannot perceive in many cases that the word of God is the rule of conduct, generally.
- Sat 25th Feb Cloudy weather some of the canoes out fishing. Last night a bottle containing (gun) powder exploded in one of the houses, two children sitting near it and narrowly escaped injury. It seems one of the children belonging to the home took a bottle out of the pantry, not knowing it contained powder, and stuck a candle in the mouth of the bottle. After some time the mouth of the bottle became warm and the end of the candle slipped into the bottle; the consequence was a violent explosion which was

- heard all over the settlement. I have frequently remonstrated with them on their carelessness in regard to gunpowder being kept in the dwelling houses but they still persist in this dangerous practice.
- Sun 26th Feb 1854 Cloudy weather. Thermometer 78° at 7AM, at noon 84°. Divine service twice Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Frederick Young so far recovered as to attend church. And now I think I may say (without intending to boast) that by the blessing of God on the remedies, I have succeeded in a case of incipient Tetanus; and I feel most grateful that I have been permitted to do so.
- Mon 27th Feb Fair weather Thermometer 73° at 6 AM
- Tue 28th Feb Weather and thermometer a counterpart of yesterday several of the people went night fishing and caught two large fishes and one small one fit for eating and one shark.
- Wed 1st Mar First day of Lent. Public service at half past 6 o'clock and at 4 PM
- Thu 2nd Mar Cloudy weather but very moderate.
- Fri 3rd Mar This morning at daybreak Rachel Evans aroused the settlement with a shrill whoop and the announcement that a ship was close too in the Eastern quarter, at sunrise our boat went on board, she proved to be the "America" of new Bedford 32 months out with two thousand barrels of whale oil last from the Sandwich Islands bound to new Bedford. Thermometer 78° at 5 PM
- Sat 4th Mar Squally weather with a SE wind. No fishing most of the inhabitants engaged in supplying the whale ship. Yesterday in filling her water casks today sending on board potatoes, pumpkins etc etc.
- Sun 5th Mar Fair weather Divine service twice school for four classes afterwards. 51 Communicants.
- Mon 6th Mar Weather similar to yesterday.
- Tue 7th Mar Weather fair the "America" having procured what vegetables and water she required and the crew having come on shore each day by turns; this afternoon she left us for the United States of America.
- Wed 8th Mar Thermometer 76° at 6AM. Weather still fine. The community employed all the day and until late at night dividing the Bread, cloth and molasses left by the "America" in payment for the vegetables and water received on board.
- Thu 9th Mar This morning very early the bell rang to summon a public meeting to adjust some disputes and dissatisfactions respecting the cutting of wood and the repairing of the winch for making fishing line
Such a scene of confusion and recrimination and threatening ensued as is not easily to be described and in all probability would not be believed if I were to attempt it. What I witnessed this morning will bear me out in the assertion that a Governor from England is imperatively necessary. Thermometer 84° at noon.
- Fri 10th Mar Fine weather with an easterly wind.
- Sat 11th Mar Cloudy weather with a breeze too strong to permit fishing; at 4PM a ship passed to the SE.
- Sun 12th Mar Some rain fell last night. A fresh breeze this morning from the NE Thermometer 77° at 7 AM
- Mon 13th Mar Wind NW with its usual accompaniment febrile heat and pains in the head and joint tremors. 78° at 6.50 AM
- Tue 14th Mar Wind NNW a heavy squall during the night. Fair weather this morning. Thermometer 75° at 7AM.
- Wed 15th Strong breezes from the Western with occasional showers.
- Thu 16th Mar Very fair weather with scarcely any surf breaking on the rocks; a very unusual circumstance succeeded in getting home the timber for building my study which I

- trust will be completed soon.
- Fri 17th Mar 1854 Moderate weather with an easterly wind thermometer 70° at 6.50AM. While in the singing school this evening John Evans was attacked with an epileptic fit which continued on him for 3 hours; although he received every attention his case would admit of.
- Sat 18th Mar Rainy weather; wind WNW Thermometer 77 at 7AM
- Sun 19th Mar Divine service twice; Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Mon 20th Mar A strong breeze from the NW with its concomitant evils febrile heat and pains in the head and joints. Thermometer 77° at 6AM. Called to attend to a girl with a swelling of the knee joint and a strong fever in consequence, her tongue was perfectly white and her skin painful to touch from the intensity of the febrile heat and it seems she had been so for two days previous. But her father had declined sending for me and I should have known nothing of the matter if Mr Buffett not requested me to visit the poor child; of course I went immediately and prescribed for her and visited her twice during the afternoon. At six o'clock when I left her for the night she was some what easier but the violence of the fever had not much abated.
- Tue 21st Mar Weather similar to yesterday. The girl I mentioned is much the same as yesterday her knee is less painful but the thigh is more swollen. The fever is still burning her up, nor can I induce perspiration. Though I have executed powerful means I feel somewhat doubtful as to the result of this poor child's affliction.
- Wed 22^{ndv} Very heavy rain last night with some thunder Thermometer 75° at 7AM. At daylight bell rung to summon the inhabitants to go and collect pandanas leaves for thatching Thursday October Christian's house. A slight improvement in the sick child but I fear it will not be permanent. At 7 o'clock just as I was retiring for the night I was summoned to attend the sick child who was attacked with spasms in her stomach; while prescribing for her another messenger came requesting my attendance at the house of Frederick Young where one of Evans's sons was struggling with a dozen persons, under the influence of epileptic fits; there I was detained for 3 hours before the young man became quieted although several doses of antispasmodic medicines were administered; during the whole time an equinoctial storm of thunder lightening and rain was giving vent to its fury. At 11 o'clock young Evans became tolerably easy; went to see how the sick girl was, found her asleep and the fever some what diminished but her knee and thigh very much swollen; left some directions with her mother and she went home thoroughly tired and drenched with rain: towards midnight the lightening and thunder ceased and we were graciously permitted to pass the remainder of the night in peace.
- Thu 23rd Mar Cloudy weather Thermometer 72° at 7 AM
- Fri 24th Mar Fair weather the sick girl continues much the same, John Evans seized with another fit which was of short continuance.
- Sat 25th Mar Cloudy weather with rain at times; the fishermen had but indifferent success, The sick girl somewhat better.
- Sun 26th Mar Thick and sultry weather; wind WNW Thermometer 75° at 6AM. Divine service twice Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Mon 27th Mar Strong winds from the WNW with heavy rain unable to keep the school house open; dismissed the school in consequence, towards evening more moderate.
- Tue 28th Mar Last night was a very dirty night and this morning very little better. Thermometer 76° at 10AM
- Wed 29th Mar A very stormy night was last night and this morning is quite windy and rainy. I fear there is havoc in the plantations. The sick girl is slowly improving. Edward Quintal

is in a doubtful state; he has been for years labouring under a scrofulous diathesis, and he is now a mere skeleton; yet it is astonishing the quantity of purulent matter that is continually discharging from various parts of his body; it appears to me he cannot hold out much longer. Thermometer 75 degrees at 7 AM.

- Thu 30th
Mar 1854
Fri 31st Mar
Sat 1st Apr
Sun 2nd Apr
Mon 3rd Apr
Tues 4th Apr
Wed 5th Apr
Thurs 6th Apr
Fri 7th Apr
Sat 8th Apr
Sun 9th Apr
Mon 10th Apr
Tues 11th Apr
Wed 12th Apr
Thu 13th Apr
Fri 14th Apr
Sat 15th Apr
Sun 16th Apr
- A change of weather: wind from the southward Thermometer 72 at 7AM. Last night John Evans had a protracted and violent epileptic fit.
- Weather cool and comfortable; Thermometer 68 degrees at 7AM. Busy thatching Thursday October Christian's house. Edward Quintal still in a very precarious state.
- Very fine weather sea very smooth and most of the canoes will be out fishing. Temp 71 degrees at 7 AM. At sunset canoes returned with moderate success. Called out at 10 o'clock to attend on Thursday October Christian who had an attack of Asthma.
- Fine weather, Communion Sunday. 45 communicants. Divine Service twice, School afterwards for four classes; Edward Quintal something better, the little girl Matilda Quintal progressing favourably.
- Another fine day, thermometer 71 degrees at 8 a.m. Many of the women gone to the other side of the island for cocoa nuts and the children have been begging for a holiday that they may go too. Consequently most of them are away from school. This day Thursday Christian much better.
- Weather same as yesterday.
- A fine day, wind south. William Evan's attacked with an epileptic fit of short duration.
- Clear weather, Moses Young's house finished and a feast made for all who choose to partake of it. Ten goats and three hogs were killed for the occasion.
- A change of wind and probably there will be a change of weather soon. Thermometer 67° at 7 a.m. John Evans returned from the other side of the island quite deranged.
- Weather moderate, canoes out fishing but will very moderate success.
- Service twice, school afterwards for four classes. Edward Quintal much the same as last Sunday. Matilda Quintal complains of pain in her thigh which I think is approaching towards suppuration.
- Commenced the early morning service which will be continued through the passion week instead of the evening service at 4 o'clock which is generally held, about half the community attended this morning. Thermometer 74° at 9 a.m.
- A continuance of fair weather, public service this morning at ½ past six.
- Wind S.E. moderate breeze and fine weather, a few boats out fishing. Divine service as yesterday.
- Wind N.W. and very sultry. Thermometer 77 degrees at 8 a.m. About half the community at church this morning. Edward Quintal much worse.
- Good Friday, Divine Service twice. Weather showery. Edward Quintal something better.
- Cloudy weather, a good deal of rain fell last night and some this morning. Several canoes out fishing and returned with more than average luck. Edward Quintal has rallied considerably.
- Fair weather but the atmosphere is very heavy, wind North. Thermometer 70 degrees at 8 a.m. Easter Sunday observed as a high festival according to the usages of our Christian and catholic church. Administered the holy Sacrament of the Lord's supper to fifty communicants. School afterwards for three classes not being able to attend my class on account of visiting the sick and reading and praying with them. Weather

- fine.
- Mon 17th Apr 1854 At daylight a very heavy shower of rain. Public service early, Edward Quintal much better, cloudy weather.
- Tues 18th Apr Fair weather, wind north. Concluded the Easter services. Public worship will be resumed in the afternoon as previous to the Easter holy days,
- Wed 19th Apr Weather similar to yesterday. Thermometer 74 degrees at 7 a.m. Public service in the afternoon.
- Thurs 20th Apr Cloudy sultry weather, almost all the community employed in sawing wood for various purposes. Edward Quintal improving, Matilda Quintal suffers much pain from her thigh.
- Fri 21st Apr Several showers of rain last night, wind south and refreshingly cool. Thermometer 70° at 7 a.m.
- Sat 22nd Apr Cool weather and cloudy, wind S.E. but two or three canoes out fishing. A year or two since Admiral Moresby and some other friends furnished us with several head of cattle, thinking the community would be benefitted by them if permitted to increase as animal food is very scarce among us. For some time after, there was a perfect furore for obtaining the calves as they were produced; latterly this excitement have dies off, and for some weeks it has been passing round, sotto voce; that the cattle were useless and that it would be advisable to kill one of the bulls, the whispers reached my ear but I could hardly suppose the community were so infatuated, however I find I am mistaken for today it was put to the vote and with the exception of a very few, it was decided to kill the last bull imported (less than a year since) accordingly a number of persons proceeded to the other side of the island and shot the bull in question and returned with his carcass about sunset and at eleven p.m. they accomplished the division among the families according to their size at the rate of two pounds and a half per individual; the division was perfectly correct and commented on the purile conduct of those who proposed slaughtering the animal is useless.
- Sun 23rd Apr Clear weather, wind S.E. Thermometer 72° at 7 a.m. School for four classes. Edward Quintal has been removed to Bounty Bay. He is much better, poor Matilda is much the same, the complaint is exceedingly puzzling me and caused me much anxiety for she suffers much. Still she is in the hand of One who doeth all things well and doth not needlessly afflict the children of man.
- Mon 24th Apr Cloudy weather and a S.E. wind. Thermometer 75° at 7 a.m. A heavy squall towards sunset.
- Tues 25th Apr Moderate weather this morning; considerable rainfall last night. At daybreak the male inhabitants dispersed themselves over the island in quest of Pandanus leaves for the purpose of thatching the house of Arthur Quintal jun. Thermometer 74 degrees at 6 a.m. wind west.
- Wed 26th Apr Clear weather. Wind from the South East. Thermometer 74° at 7 a.m.
- Thurs 27th Apr Very similar as respect wind and weather to yesterday.
- Fri 28th Apr A fair morning. Yesterday afternoon commenced a course of catechetical instructions with five of our young people and shall continue the same until Whit Sunday when I proposed admitting them to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper. Thermometer 74° at 7 a.m.
- Sat 29th Apr A fine day for fishing, nearly all the canoes out; the success was very moderate. The cattle on the other side of the island passed the embankment and came down to the settlement. It caused a hubbub among the women and children, such running to see them and then such climbing of trees and fences to get out of the way of the cattle approaching, where the girls and boys were congregated. Mothers catching up their

- little ones and leaping over a fence or dodging behind a tree as the cattle passed by. It was a scene everybody enjoyed the fun, although everybody was very much frightened at times. My own cow was caught and tethered but seeing she did not like the usage, I had her taken back to her former pastorage.
- Sun 30th Apr 1854 Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice. Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Mon 1st May Sunshiny weather, and not such as we usually have at this time of the year. Thermometer 72° at 7 a.m.
- Tues 2nd May Weather similar to yesterday, several canoes out fishing and a whale boat employed bringing home wood for house building from the west side of the island. Commenced levelling for the foundation of my study and dispensary.
- Wed 3rd May Windy looking weather, very different from yesterday. Wind N.E. Thermometer 75° at 7 a.m.
- Thurs 4th May Heavy rain in squalls; much lightning last night. Wind W.N.W.
- Fri 5th May Last night was a dismal night; Lightning, thunder and rain with little cessation; all the appliances of a tornado but the wind, this morning is moderate but the sky looks portentous, 'tis probable there will be a reaction of the elements. Be how it may, it will be as God pleases. And 'tis our duty to acquiesce without a murmur yet alas! How prone we are to forget our duty. Thermometer 72° at 11 a.m.
- Sat 6th May Wind south with cloudy weather. Out fishing today, most of the men gone seal hunting. Yesterday lanced a protuberance on the under side of Matilda Quintal's thigh which discharged a vast quantity of purulent matter, but the poor child does not seem to have experienced much relief.
- Sun 7th May Wind and weather similar to yesterday. Thermometer 67 degrees at 7 a.m. Administered the Holy Communion to fifty two persons. School for four classes.
- Mon 8th May Cloudy weather. Wind S.E. pressed the thigh of the sick child and by gentle pressure, caused a very large quantity of purulent matter to be discharged. The child much easier. The sac containing the pus extended from the middle of the thigh down to the knee.
- Tue 9th May Very moderate weather. Wind S.E. Sea smooth. Thermometer 59° at 7 a.m.
- Wed 10th May Fine weather and no surf, wind S.E. Commenced laying the groundwork of my dispensary and study. Matilda Quintal in a precarious state.
- Thu 11th May Another fine day thermometer 75° at 7 A.M. Edward Quintal who have been for these two weeks residing in Bounty Bay is recovering rapidly.
- Fri 12th May Nothing new in wind or weather. Margaret McCoy made a feast to celebrate the full anniversary of the birth of her posthumous child which was not born till several months after the death of its respected father.
- Sat 13th May Weather not favourable for fishing yet some canoes have gone out.
- Sun 14th May Cloudy weather wind SE. Thermometer 72° at 7 A.M. Divine service twice. Sunday School for four classes afterward. Matilda Quintal still in a doubtful state.
- Mon 15th May Fine weather, several canoes out fishing, did not attend school this day engaged white washing the ridge pole and rafters of my study, public service in the afternoon, as usual. One year since my return from England.
- Tue 16th May The weather continues very moderate for this season of the year. Thermometer 75° at 7 A.M. Severe headache prevented my performing divine service. After a cessation of more than 20 years we are obliged to commence burning the "Candle reed" in consequence of not being able to procure lamp oil; few whale ships visiting us and those unwilling to spare oil.
- Wed 17th May Rainy weather last night; most of the inhabitants gone to pick thatch for my small

- house. Thermometer 73° at 7 A.M. Wind NW.
 Thu 18th May 1854 Cloudy weather but very moderate.
- Fri 19th May Fair weather got my study thatched in.
- Sat 20th May The sea looks like molten glass. It is so smooth and reflects the rays of the sun so brilliantly; all the canoes out fishing, at sunset they returned having, in general, been very fortunate from the placidity of the water and absence of current.
- Sun 21st May A glorious morning, such weather as we have had for some time past is very uncommon at this season of the year; food is plentiful and the community healthy. How very much we have to be thankful for but I fear we slightly appreciate our temporal blessings and alas! Still less our spiritual ones; would God it were not so. Thermometer 67° at 7 A.M. Sunday school for four classes. Performed divine service twice. Edward Quintal is far recovered in health and strength as to be able to appear at church this afternoon. Matilda Quintal suffers much from the pain and swelling of her knee; the first abscess (in the thigh) is improving. The clouds this evening, about the horizon, have a squally appearance.
- Mon 22nd May The clouds hang heavy near the horizon but the weather is still very fine. Thermometer 74° at 7 A.M. Wind west which accounts for this high temperature.
- Tue 23rd May Cloudy weather, but very moderate.
- Wed 24th May Anniversary of the birthday of her majesty Queen Victoria. The morning cloudy and inclined to rain. Our young people were fearful their anticipated promenade however; about nine o'clock it cleared up. I am sorry to say very few persons attended divine service. About twelve o'clock a very large proportion of the community assembled dressed out in their gayest apparel and went visiting from house to house attended by a musician. In this manner the afternoon was spent. At sunset long tables were spread in Samuel McCoy's house and nearly all the inhabitants partook of a special meal. Those who had volunteered to act as cooks attending on the rest but sad to tell through some mistake they placed all or nearly all the animal food on the table at the first and it being eaten up by those who were par excellence the company; when the cooks, and the small children sat down they found to their unfeigned surprise they had been too liberal at the commencement, and thus were obliged to make a supper of sweet potatoes, taro and plantains. Mem. No blame attributable to ladies and gentlemen (pro tem) they merely partaking most heartily of all that was placed before them. Before and after supper God Save the Queen was sung accompanied by the violin.
- Thu 25th May Ascension Day. Weather fair. Thermometer 74° at 7 A.M. Divine service twice.
- Fri 26th May Cloudy weather. Wind NW.
- Sat 27th May Rainy weather. Wind West. Some few canoes out fishing.
- Sun 28th May Abundance of rain. Divine service twice. Sunday school afterwards. Matilda Quintal still in a precarious state.
- Mon 29th May Fair weather; Wind W.N.W clouds flying across the heavens at a quick rate, the weather will remain unsettled while the wind is in this quarter. Thermometer 73° at 7 AM.
- Tue 30th May Heavy rain last night and every appearance of a gale this morning. The wind is increasing all day. At sunset blowing strong from the W.N.W.
- Wed 31st May All last night it blew hard but no rain at daylight a heavy squall some what disarranged the roofs of several houses; set off with all speed for cocoa nut branches to spread over the roofs to prevent the thatch being blown off. Thermometer 73° at 7 am. Wind West.

- Thu 1st June 1854 Weather cloudy but moderate this morning several persons went to the rocks in the southwest part of the island in quest of squid and other productions found at the edge of the cliffs; about ten o'clock three persons launched their canoes at "Bounty Bay" to go fishing but scarcely had they got a s far as St Paul's stone ere a violent gale commenced; and with difficulty the canoes regained the harbour for some time fear were entertained for their safety. The violence of the wind rendered it very dangerous to be abroad some of the houses had the upper part of the roofing blown off and it was necessary to secure them by placing cocoa nut branches on the roofs and lashing them down. The party (mostly women) who had gone to the south west part of the island were in great peril from the violence of the storm; being at times nearly forced over the precipices, but they were mercifully preserved. The storm lasted about 3 hours, and then subsided to nearly calm, with occasional showers of rain. At sunset the party from the rocks returned and much cause was there for grateful thanksgiving to our Heavenly Father that no one was missing or injured. Passed a peaceful night.
- Fri 2nd Jun A rainy morning with a light breeze from the westward. The process of sugar making on a small scale, and after a very primitive manner have been going on for some time past. The Dispensatory and study nearly finished. Matilda Quintal much better, but her knee is swollen and very painful; I have all my medical knowledge to induce suppuration but have failed hitherto and now with the exception of a dose of Dover's powder at night and occasional doses of calomel and opium I have desisted from all medical applications. Edward Quintal is so far recovered us to recommence his duties as school master. Thermometer 68° at 7 am.
- Sat 3rd Jun Squally weather, wind South, canoes out with very indifferent success. Another childish vagary has been committed this day. About twelve months since the Secretary of Hell & Portland (sic) presented Carole Adams with a young cow, her joy in receiving it was extreme and for some time the prospect of milk and beef ad libitum from the increase of cattle was indulged in by most of the community: Latterly these expectations have faded away (without any just cause however and the cattle by many are voted a nuisance, a few weeks since the bull was killed by the votes of a majority. Today John Adams conceived the idea of killing his wife's cow and she giving her consent a party went to the west end of the island and slaughtered the animal and brought her carcass home which was sold at the rate of five pence per pound, - and to cap the climax of this sage piece of business she was found to be with calf; and a female calf too. Now I think communal useless.
- Sun 4th June Fine weather wind SE. Very cool and pleasant. Blankets in request at night. Thermometer 61° at 7 am. Sunday school for four classes.
- Mon 5th Jun Cloudy weather, wind East, thermometer 66° at 7 am.
- Tue 6th Jun Blowing a strong gale from the WNW finished my dispensatory and entertained the workmen at supper.
- Wed 7th Jun Moderate weather. The community variously employed; some making sugar, other making work boxes, writing desks etc, others gone with Philip McCoy to cut wood for building his house.
- Thu 8th Jun A beautiful day with scarcely any wind. Thermometer 65 degrees at 7 am.
- Fri 9th Jun Very different weather from yesterday: wind north with showers of rain. Sugar boiling still going on.
- Sat 10th Jun Cloudy weather with occasional showers. Wind WNW. No fishing this day. Some of the community are out hunting wild goats; a ball from one of their muskets dropped close to my door and nearer to some persons who were at work hard by. There is, and always have been far too much carelessness among our people in

respect to firearms.

- Sun 11th Jun Weather similar to yesterday. Wind the same. Thermometer 75 degrees at 7 am. At 10 o'clock it became quite tempestuous, wind and rain, thunder and lightning. No Sunday school on account of the state of the weather. Matilda Quintal continues much the same; her knee is much swollen and I think tomorrow I shall make an incision in the most prominent part of the swelling right over the patella.
- Mon 12th Jun More moderate than yesterday but still rainy; made an incision into Matilda's knee but did not meet with any secretion of pus.
- Tue 13th Jun The weather is still showery. Busily engaged in painting my study. Thermometer 68 at 7am. Sugar boiling continued.
- Wed 14th Jun Weather cloudy. Wind SE. thermometer 64 at 7am.
- Thu 15th Jun Weather moderate. Usual employments pursued.
- Fri 16th Jun As yesterday.
- Sat 17th Jun Fair weather. Wind SE most of the canoes out fishing with moderate success.
- Sun 18th Jun Fair weather. Thermometer 68 at 7am. Wind SE. Divine service twice. Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Matilda Quintal in very precarious state.
- Mon 19th Jun Weather cloudy but moderate.
- Tue 20th Jun Weather as yesterday but a very heavy surf against the rocks.
- Wed 21st Jun Summer weather, sea very smooth. Thermometer 70 at 7 am. The community employed sawing wood for Philip McCoy's house. Today nearly every canoe was out fishing and with much good success.
- Thu 22nd Jun Through the whole of last night not a cloud was observed to cross the heavens. Today bids fair to be a fine one. The sea is perfectly smooth. Thermometer 66° at 7.
- Fri 23rd Jun A fair day but heavy surf in the rocks; a few boats out fishing.
- Sat 24th Jun Somewhat cloudy a few boats out fishing.
- Sun 25th Jun Some rain fell last night with squally weather this morning. Wind SE blowing fresh. Thermometer 70° at 7am. Divine service twice Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Matilda Quintal much the same; Margaret McCoy very unwell.
- Mon 26th Jun Unsettled weather.
- Tue 27th Jun Squally weather.
- Wed 28th Jun Moderate breezes from the SE some canoes out fishing. The community employed making wheelbarrows, fancy boxes and sawing pits.
- Thu 29th Jun Very fine weather but cool. Thermometer 63° at 7am.
- Mon 3rd July Angelina Ophelia McCoy born.
(3 week break unexplained)
- July 22nd July A sail reported in the SW quarter.
- Sun 23rd July The vessel reported yesterday close in with the land; early this morning the captain landed; she proves to be the American whaling bark "Anaconda" twenty months out with eight hundred barrels of sperm oil. At 2 pm the captain's wife landed. – Divine service twice and Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Matilda Quintal much better.
- Tue 25th July Squally weather, the ship in the offing is waiting for a supply of water but she cannot obtain it at present. Capt Laurence designs remaining here for three or four months and send his ship out for a cruise in charge of the master.
- Wed 26th July Fine weather but quite cool; thermometer 57° at 7am. Supplied the ship with 150 barrels of water.
- Thu 27th July Weather similar to yesterday boats going backward and forward from the ship to shore.

Thu 28 th July 1854	"Anaconda" left for a 3 month cruise under the command of Mr Ray chief officer; Capt Laurence and Mrs Laurence with their little daughter remaining on shore.
Sat 29 th July	Cloudy weather wind ESE. Thermometer 62° at 8 am. No fishing today; employed dividing the various articles received by way of trade from the ship just left. A large part of the payment for these things is to (be) made when the ship returns as the captain does not wish to receive them till then.
Sun 30 th July	Strong winds for the north with occasional showers. Divine service twice with Sunday school for four classes afterwards. It appears to me a gale brewing.
Mon 31 st July	It blew very fresh last night and is now increased..... surf is very heavy in the the sunrise flying about the houses at 7 pm preparing to remove.....the boats farther inland the surf having reached the boat house every appearance of the boisterous
Tue 1 st Aug	The storm is continuing with violence the wind.....the gale had somewhat moderated
Wed 2 nd Aug	Still blowing very strong with appearance of dirty weather. Wind in NE.....the gale had somewhat moderated.
Thu 3 rd Aug	Thick rainy weather. At 7am a ship was reported in the southwest quarter standing for the island but it is not probable we can have any communication with her at present. Thermometer 67° at 8am. A boat from the vessel (a schooner) has just landed on the west side of the island; She proves to be the " <i>Caroline. E. Foote</i> " 115 days from New York bound to Tahiti. She stopped here to procure water.
Fri 4 th Aug	Moderate weather but squally. The captain of the " <i>C.E. Foote</i> " wished to return on board and made a signal for the boat but no boat came.
Sat 5 th Aug	Early this morning a boat came from the Schooner, it seems that the reason that the boat was not sent yesterday was that she got injured the night before by coming in contact with the schooner and also lost the cask of water they were towing off. Having procured another cask of water the " <i>C.E. Foote</i> " sailed for Tahiti.
Sun 6 th Aug	Fair weather with an occasional shower. Divine service twice. Sunday school afterwards.
Wed 9 th Aug	Rainy weather, wind NW. Dinah Quintal delivered of a female child.
Thu 10 th Aug	Fresh breezes and cloudy weather, wind west Thermometer 64° at 7am. Not many canoes out fishing and they that went out made out poorly.
Fri 11 th Aug	Fair weather but somewhat cloudy; most of the inhabitants busy digging yams.
Sat 12 th Aug	Rainy weather. Thermometer 67° at 7am. Not many canoes out fishing and they that went out made out poorly.
Sun 13 th Aug	Most uncomfortable weather to move about in, rain and mud. Thermometer 65° at 10 am. Wind SW. Divine service twice followed by Sunday school for three classes Jane Nobbs being absent.
Mon 14 th Aug	Raining still thermometer 67° at 7am. This has been a most dreary day.
Tue 15 th Aug	Dry this morning but cloudy still. Wind South Thermometer 60° at 8am
Wed 16 th Aug	Cloudy with sharp air. Wind SE; thermometer 60° at 7 am. Community busy digging yams.
Thu 17 th Aug	Rainy weather with thermometer at 62° at 7 am.
Sat 19 th Aug	Yesterday was a most uncomfortable day; almost a continual rain; last night it poured down in torrents for hours attended with lightning and one or two peals of thunder: this morning the weather continues the same. The earth washed into the sea by the heavy rain have colored the water a considerable distance from the shore. such a continuance of wind and rain is not remembered by the "oldest inhabitants" – It is

- easy for us to tell who that person is. Thermometer 68° at 8 am.
- Sun 20th Aug 1854 Fair weather with an occasional shower. Wind South. Thermometer 60° at 8 am. Divine service twice. Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Mon 21st Aug A Fair morning but somewhat cool the community off in a hurry to the yam plantation. The bad weather for these last four weeks have very much retarded the yam harvest and injured the yams, besides the pork killed for the yam digging season is nearly expended. Thermometer 58° at 8 am,
- Thu 24th Aug Yesterday and the day before have been fine days; this morning the wind is from the NE and the weather is fitful, last night some rain fell and it seems as if more was collecting; thermometer 68° at 7 am. Several persons (children mostly) showing signs of febrile affection. – Phebe Adams delivered of a male child. Heavy showers of rain towards evening.
- Fri 25th Aug Wind NW and rainy weather. Thermometer 72° at 7am.
- Sat 26th Aug Foggy weather with occasional showers; most of the canoes out fishing, returned at evening without accident, success in fishing moderate.
- Sun 27th Aug Rainy weather, thermometer 64° at 7 am. Divine service twice, Sunday school for 3 classes Jemima Young being absent. – Baptised Nancy A P Quintal.
- Mon 28th Aug Cloudy lowering weather, wind SE thermometer 61° at 8 am.
- Thu 31st Aug Fair weather wind South, thermometer 61° at 7am. A sail just reported to the southward.
- Fri 1st Sep Fair weather. The sail reported yesterday continued her course to the west ward.
- Sat 2nd Sep Moderate weather. Mrs Lawrence gave birth to a female child early this morning. Thermometer 63° at 7a.m. Rebecca Evans delivered of a female child.
- Sun 3rd Sep Very fine weather wind south. Divine service twice. Sunday school afterwards for three classes, not being able to attend myself, being under the necessity of attending several sick persons. Communion Sunday 49 communicants.
- Mon 4th Sep Weather similar to yesterday wind very light many canoes out fishing. Thermometer 66° at 7am.
- Sat 9th Sep For several (days?) we have had very fine weather today have had occasional showers of rain – only 3 or 4 canoes out fishing. Thermometer 69° at 10am. The canoes returned with indifferent success. A curious fish was taken by hand, from one of the canoes, it measured four feet and a half in length it was of a red colour & of small circumference with a snout or bill 18 inches in length open only at the extreme point.
- Sun 10th Sep Cloudy weather with a strong breeze from the SE. Thermometer 62° at 7am. Divine service twice. Baptized Agnes Laura Evans. Sunday School for four classes afterwards. A larger congregation than usual.
- Mon 11th Sep Very dull weather with an easterly wind; thermometer 66° at 7am.
- Wed 13th Sep Dull weather still. Wind ENE. Thermometer 67° at 7am. Heavy rain for several hours.
- Thu 14th Sep Clear weather. William Evans cut his foot severely with an axe. He was brought home bleeding profusely, after cleaning the wound I found that a vein had been cut. Succeeded in stopping the bleeding, put in two or three stitches, sprinkled some dry flour over the wound, bound it up and gave him an opiate to prevent an attack of epilepsy to which he is subject.

- Sun 17th Sep 1854
 Mon 18th Sep
 Sun 24th Sep
 Sun 1st Oct
 Wed 4th Oct
 Sat 14th Oct
 Sun 15th Oct
 Wed 18th Oct
 Sun 22nd Oct
 Fri 27th Oct
 Sun 29th Oct
 Mon 30th Oct
 Tue 31st Oct
 Wed 1st Nov
 Fri 2nd Nov 1854
 Sun 5th Nov
 Mon 6th Nov
 Wed 8th Nov
- Continued rain during the day. Wind West. Divine service twice. No Sunday school on account of the weather. William Evans doing very well.
- There is a cessation of rain this morning, raining last night it blew very hard in squalls. Thermometer 64° at 8am.
- Very fine weather, wind SE. Thermometer 64° at 8am. Divine service twice. Sunday school for four classes after wards.
- Fair weather wind West. Divine service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Forty seven persons attended the Holy Communion.
- Since Monday the wind has been from the southward and very cold for the season. Thermometer this morning at 7 o'clock 59°.
- Cloudy weather, at daylight a ship reported close in. Thermometer 68° at 6.30. She proved to be the "Robert Edwards" of New Bedford. At 10 am another chip hove in sight which turned out to be the "Annaconda" returned from her cruise, she had not taken any oil during her absence.
- Divine service twice but no Sunday school.
- Arrived the brig "Vernon" 29 days from Calao(?) bound to Melbourne. Wind East, thermometer 75° at 12 o'clock. In attempting to tow some casks of water off to the "Vernon", the casks got broken and she had to proceed without obtaining any water.
- Divine service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Sailed the "Robert Edwards" for the offshore ground. Fair weather and light winds.
- Divine service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards.
- Fir weather wind NW. Sailed the "Annaconda"; Capt Lawrence and his wife have been residing with us for three months and we feel most sorry to part with them: they are both much respected by the community. May Almighty God preserved them. The anniversary of the birth of our good friend Captain Chad(?) was kept with a general feast, this day instead of yesterday.
- Cloudy weather with a strong breeze from the NW. Thermometer 72° at 7am. Eliza Christian delivered of a male child.
- Cloudy weather wind SW. A fertilizing shower fell last night. The community busily employed planting yams. Thermometer 70° at 8am.
- Moderate weather somewhat cloudy wind light and from the northward. Thermometer 72° at 6am.
- Rainy weather, a good deal of rain fell last night. Wind south, thermometer 68° at 7 am. Divine service twice with Sunday school for three classes afterwards; Benjamin Christian absent. Communion Sunday thirty nine communicants. Matilda Quintal very unwell. Another swelling has commenced on the upper part of her thigh, she is now on a course of Homeopathic medicine.
- Fair weather Wind SE. thermometer 68° at 7am.
- Blowing a gale from the SE with occasional squalls of rain. For many years I have observed that November has been an unsettled month. South east winds with squally

- weather prevailing. Thermometer 67° at 7am.
- Thu 9th Nov 1854 Still raining with a strong westerly breeze; not anxious to get the yams into the ground that they may benefit from this rainy weather. Thermometer 70° at 7am.
- Sun 12th Nov Fair weather. Divine service twice and school for four classes afterwards. Baptised Charles R H Christian.
- Tue 14th Nov Moderate weather, several canoes out fishing. Wind SE. Some of the community engaged in digging out the Ti root for making molasses: the yam planting is happily finished. Edward Quintal unwell, Jemima Young keeping school. Thermometer 68° at 6am.
- Thu 16th Nov Cloudy weather with a light westerly wind. Edward Quintal still unwell. Community busily engaged manufacturing molasses from the Ti root
- Sat 18th Nov It commenced raining since afternoon yesterday and have ceased at noon today. Wind SE Thermometer 71° at 12 noon
- Sun 19th Nov Raining still. Wind NW Thermometer 73° at 8am. Divine service twice; Sunday school for two classes, two of the teachers being absent. Raining very heavy at sunset with a rising gale from the west.
- Mon 20th Nov More moderate this morning with occasional showers. The unfavourableness of the weather prevents the making of Ti kilns. Wind NE temperature 71° at 11am.
- Sun 26th Nov The weather during the past week has been very unsettled, and wind from NW with a good deal of rain. This morning it is raining the sky has a very gloomy appearance. Thermometer 72° at 8am. Divine service twice; Sunday school for three classes afterwards. Benjamin Christian absent. Matilda Quintal still confined to her bed. The bone of the affected thigh is becoming quite curved. Poor child I fear she is irremediably a cripple.
- Sat 2nd Dec Fair weather wind southerly; making molasses from the Ti root concluded this day in the afternoon. Most of the canoes were out fishing but met with little success.
- Sun 3rd Dec Squally weather with heavy showers at intervals. Communion Sunday 47 communicants. Divine service twice. No Sunday school by reason that I detained the congregation to read to them an interesting account of the island of Tristan da Cunha and compared the great advantages we were in possession of with their, very lately forlorn and uncared for situation. I pray God they may never be the object of so much solicitude as the inhabitants of this highly favoured island have been. John Evans In the midst of the evening service John Evans senior most improperly disturbed the solemnity of the occasion by standing up and asserting that some of the congregation had conducted themselves improperly; every person was astonished at this piece of impertinence. On being asked to explain his meaning he said he would do so at some future time.
- Mon 4th Dec Fair weather. A public meeting called by the Magistrate to investigate some domestic quarrels, and such a development of malice falsehood and obscenity then and there occurred would have filled the members of The Pitcairn island Fund with amazement if not horror.
- Sun 10th Dec Fine weather with an easterly wind. Thermometer 75° at 9am. Divine service twice. School for three classes afterwards. Jemima Young absent. Matilda Quintal gone to the west of the island to remain for a week or two.

- Mon 11th Dec 1854 Moderate but cloudy weather wind from the NW. Thermometer 71° six am. Within the last two months four of our calves have calved producing one bull and three cow calves, but there are now complaints of the cattle destroying that is to say eating too much of the Ti leaf; those who have not yet got a calf wishing to prevent those who have taking fodder from their ground; George Adams and Moses Young have received partially from the community on this account.
- Wed 13th Dec Fair weather with a fresh breeze from the SE; at 8am a sail was reported coming in from the eastward; at 11 our whale boat went on board, she proved to be the "America" of Austria(?) last from Tahiti; she ran down to the west side of the island and anchored. Presently a shout was heard from the lookout ridge that intimating that Reuben and Francis Nobbs were on board and that Reuben was very sick – to have seen the excitement and agitation of his poor mother must have excited the sympathy of the most cold hearted; all the colony was in a ferment and as soon as the boat was observed coming to the landing almost every body went down to Bounty Bay; - the boat came in and poor Reuben had to be lifted out like an infant. Alas! My son, my son. Francis returned in good health and blessed by God I am enabled to sing of mercy and judgment. At 3 pm the Captain of the ship the (furncy?) and Mr and Mrs Meiss and family passengers arrived at the settlement having crossed the lookout ridge from the west side of the island where the ship lay at anchor; right gladly did I make them welcome to such entertainment as my house afforded and right heartily did they accept it. The kindness of the owner Mr Seaman and of Mr Meiss passenger to my boys on their passage from Tahiti will ever be gratefully remembered by my wife and myself. Reuben is far gone in Pulmonary Consumption; Humanly speaking there is not the slightest hope of his recovery. Little more than twelve months since he left us for Valparaiso full of bright hopes as regards his worldly prospects, but they have withered on the bud; he has been brought under the rod and I trust he has been drawn into closer communion with Him who appointed it. If so all is well "Bless the Lord O my soul"
- Thu 14th Dec The community busily employed in supplying the ship with refreshments. Mr Seaman sent on shore many articles of comfort for poor Reuben and would not receive any remuneration for them, nor any passage money for either of the lads. I do not attempt to express my feelings. – The inhabitants most kindly offered to supply him with vegetables and fowls gratis but he rightly insisted on paying for every item he received. Owner, Captain, passengers all Americans and worthy of being so; such philanthropists are an honor, and shed a lustre on any country. At 4pm these kind friends repaired on board and the ship made sail for some part of the American coast, probably Valparaiso to meet the steamer for Panama; Mr Meiss and family being on their way to the United States.
- Sun 17th Dec 1854 Fine weather wind SE. divine service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Reuben I fear rather in the decline. Had some serious conversations with him on eternal things; received much consolation from his happy state of mind.
- Wed 20th Dec It commenced raining yesterday afternoon and is raining still. Wind NE Thermometer 73° at 7am. Susan Nobbs delivered of a female child. Ruben sill on the decline. Last Monday one of the two bulls we had was killed in anticipation of removing to Norfolk Island.

- Sun 24th Dec 1854 Much rain during the last week, fair weather today. Divine Service twice, Sunday school for three classes afterwards, myself being absent due to indisposition.
- Mon 25th Dec Christmas Day, public worship twice and the Holy Communion administered to 49 persons. The day was spent peacefully with much apparent friendship most of the community eating together. Reuben still continuing to decline; Matilda Quintal improving in health, although poor thing she will be permanently lame.
- Tue 26th Dec Very fine weather wind East. Thermometer 74° at 7am. – this morning long before daylight nearly all the male population were out on the various precipices shooting sea birds. The day after Christmas Day being a sort of First of September among us; the shooting prohibition being remove for a month or two. I pray God no accident of an untoward nature may occur. Towards sunset the sportsmen returned, tired but unharmed. What shall we render unto thee Oh Thou preserver of men. Most of the inhabitants supped together. Mary Brown delivered of a female child early this morning. The whale boat went out fishing for cod, returned with four fish (cod).
- Wed 27th Dec Beautiful weather a light breeze from the NW. The whale boat out fishing for cod. Thermometer at noon 79°.
- Thu 28th Dec Weather similar to yesterday the whale boat out fishing for cod, succeeded in taking five. One half the community made a feast to entertain the other half, diner on the table at 5o'clock; tomorrow they will return the compliment
- Fri 29th Dec Fine weather with an occasional transitional shower; the feasting compliment retained and the Christmas Holidays brought to a close in an agreeable manner.
- Sat 30th Dec The fine weather continues, a fine day for fishing although but few boats out. Mahew(sic) Young shot a turtle from the rocks at Bounty Bay and succeeded in capturing it. It had been wounded some months before by John Evans being deficient of a fin and a portion of its shell
- Sun 31st Dec Last day of the year 1854. Beautiful weather, thermometer 74° at 7a.m. Divine service twice, Sunday school for four classes afterwards. And here closes the year of grace One thousand eight hundred and fifty four. The inhabitants have enjoyed tolerable health; food has not been at all scarce and mercies, undeserved mercies, have surrounded us on every side.
Births – nine; Marriages – one; Deaths – none;
Kathleen Laura Nobbs Baptised this day.

DATES

A.D. 1855

Mon 1st Jan
1855

Fair weather with an easterly wind. Assembled at magistrates house to elect a Magistrate and Councillors. – Frederick Young magistrate; Isaac Christian and Edward Quintal sen. Councillors; Read the letters, resolutions &. &. Sent by Admiral Moresby respecting Norfolk Island, to the community, I had read them in public, the day after receiving them but it was the general wish to hear them read again consequently I did so; the idea of the Bishop of new Zealand wishing to obtain a large portion of Norfolk Island for the introduction of Melanesian Neophytes is not at all relished by our people nor can I blame them. Where in the known world can it be said that the morals of any community were ever improved by the addition of a monastery and in what other light can the proposed college of Dr Selwyn be viewed. I do not mean as to its religious tenets but I have reference to the results, which any one acquaintance with human nature, may without uncharitableness anticipate: I have not at all encouraged this feeling of discontent and disappointment which exists among us, but I feel there is cause for it; and though I say nothing at present, I must learn something more of Dr Selwyn's plans, and what guarantees he can offer, for the moral conduct of his catechumens; before I advocate the removal of this community; for I fear the second table of the law given on mount Sinai is but very imperfectly practised or even understood, by the Maori; - But our friends in England will see the thing in its right light and a word to the wise is sufficient; and that word I will suggest to them by the first possible opportunity; the community are busily employed sending presents to each other as new year gifts; this is a new feature in the annals of Pitcairn's, but I believe it has taken its rise from the probability that before another year a separation may take place: "Let brotherly continue (sic)

Tue Jan 2nd

Fine weather. The mania for making presents still raging and the cutting off locks of hair is practised on every head, to be woven in bracelets. The whole population except my wife and myself, who remained at home to attend to the wants and wishes of our dear child supped together; and the Christmas festival has concluded most satisfactorily -

Wed Jan 3rd

Weather similar to yesterday. Thermometer 74° at 7 am
Affairs have resumed their former propriety; Industry is again the order of the day, Immediately after supper sent for to attend on William Evans who was attacked with an epileptic fit scarcely had I arrived there when a summons arrived for me to attend on Frederick Young who was seized with shiverings and violent pains in the head and back administered an emetic to him, after evacuating a large quantity of bile he felt much relieved kept attendance on these two till midnight on my return home found Reuben in a very restless state, coughing and vomiting until three o'clock I administered a morphine pill he soon became more composed; and this best of mothers and myself were enabled to go to sleep about four o'clock AM. I am very fearful William Evans is consumptive.

Thu Jan 4th

Got up at 7 o'clock nearly distracted with headache, after family prayers preceded to visit my out patients; Reuben still quietly sleeping; wind SE Thermometer 75° at 7 am. At 2 pm a sail reported in the northern quarter at sunset when was sufficiently near to ascertain that she was a whaling bark, a very beneficial shower fell during the night.

Fri Jan 5th

Cloudy this morning at sunrise, the bark close in off the landing place, a canoe has gone on board. Thermometer 75° at 7 am wind SE. the Barque proves to be "*The Fayette*" of New Bedford last from Oparo? she brought no news from Europe. Reuben suffering much from cough and violent retching, had some very comfortable

- conversation with him respecting his eternal state, he is in a more happy state of mind, with a firm reliance on the Blessed Saviour, whom he has found to be a very help in this afflictive dispensation; his views of himself as a sinner are deep and humbling, but of Jesus; as an all sufficient Saviour and appears ready and somewhat desirous of departing that he may be with Him forever. Bless the Lord O my soul – Caroline Evans delivered of a female child
- Sat Jan 6th
1855 Squally weather wind SE. Thermometer 74° at 8 am. The community purchased two large hogs from the ship in the offing at 7 cents per pound including the offal they killed for meal for Sunday as there was no opportunity of going for fish. Reuben continues much the same.
- Sun Jan 7th Moderate weather but cloudy wind East. "*La Fayette*" still in the offing; her crew attended divine service. The commander, though a professor of Mormonism was desirous that his ships company should be at church and was most serious and attentive himself. May the truth make him free. Communion Sunday thirty five communicants. Baptised Emily R Young Sunday school for three classes; myself being absent having several sick persons to attend to, besides extracting a tooth from two of the ships company. Reuben very weak.
- Mon Jan 8th Weather as yesterday. Thermometer 74° at 7 am. Supplied the ship with seven boatloads of fire wood. The public school recommenced -
- Wed Jan 10th A fresh breeze from the eastward, Thermometer 76° at 8 am. Several persons unwell.
- Thu Jan 11th From sunset last evening until midnight the weather had a very threatening appearance; it did not blow very fresh, but the sky was dark and gloomy, except when the lightning broke the lurid atmosphere; we anticipated a gale, and feared the barque in the offing would be blown off, her captain and a boat crew being on shore, but about two o'clock this morning the clouds gradually disappeared & at sunrise it was clear and moderate weather; There being a somewhat heavy surf at the landing place the captain sent off his boat but declined going himself; in the afternoon he crossed the island and embarked from the west side where it was quite smooth: This Captain Allen has been while on shore very zealous in attempting to propagate the monstrous imbecilities of Mormonism, that disgusting farrago of superstition and licentiousness instigated by Joe Smith and company. I know Satan is ever ready to take advantage of such opportunities to undermine the faith of weak and wavering Christians, and that it is my imperative duty to do all I can to counteract the insidious arts of the evil one, However mean the abilities of his emissaries may be; Still, I have the happiness to believe that there is little fear of the revelation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ yielding to the book of Mormons among this community. Blessed God let thy Word have free course and be glorified. Amen. Reuben still declining.
- Fri Jan 12th Fair weather wind East, Thermometer 75° at 8 am.
- Sun Jan 14th Cloudy weather wind NE. Divine service twice, Sunday school for one class and not more than half its number in attendance; I am fearful some of the teachers are becoming weary of well doing. Reuben gradually declining but he is in a resigned and tranquil state of mind with a well grounded hope that God is to him a reconciled Father in Jesus Christ – O that he may be built on that rock. Matilda Quintal is again suffering from pain in the thigh and knee. After a few weeks of comparative comfort she relapses into her former state of debility from the discharge of a large quantity of prurient from the under part of her thigh.

- Wed Jan 17th
1855 Fair weather with a fresh breeze from ESE. The previous two days have been spent in legislative business; reviewing the laws and improving them. Thermometer 74° at 7 am. Caroline Augusta Evans was baptised on Sunday last; from inadvertence it was not mentioned at that date. My memory serves me very inefficiently; it never was very retentive. At 10 am a sail was reported in the NW standing for the island at 12 another sail was discovered in the NE running also for the island the vessel just seen is a whale ship the other a merchant ship; she stood near enough to the shore to enable us to read the name on her stern "*San Francisco*"; the surf at Bounty Bay being very heavy it was with difficulty two canoes got out and proceeded one to ease(?) ship in the mean time the "*Sarah Parker*" ran down and spoke the whaler; subsequently the whaler's boat went on board the "*SP*". At sunset the wind moderated but the ship had no communication with the shore, and in consequence we remained all night in suspense; for we are most anxious to obtain European news. Reuben attacked with a violent spasm, during a coughing fit, which was relieved by a dose of laudanum and essence of ginger followed at a short interval by a little weak brandy and water.
- Thu Jan 18th Weather similar to yesterday, the whale ship close in at 7 am the "*Sarah Parker*" distant some ten miles at ten the master of the whale ship landed she proved to be the "*William Work*" of New Bedford 15 months out with 1,500 barrels of oil; last from the Sandwich islands; he informed us the "*Sarah Parker*" was from San Francisco 40 days, and bound to New York – supplied the "*S.P.*" with wood and vegetables and at sunset she departed. No person belonging to her landed; her supplies were taken off in our boat. – Sent on board the "*WW*" 4 boat loads of wood.
- Fri Jan 19th Moderate weather thermometer 77° at 10 am. The "*Wm Wish*"(sic) procured all the refreshments she had need of and at sunset made sail towards the Sandwich Islands.
- Sun Jan 21st Calm both yesterday and today. Thermometer 73° at 6 am. Divine service twice; school for four classes. Reuben has continued much the same for these last two or three days. His appetite is very good but can retain nothing long on his stomach.
- Tue Jan 23rd Moderate weather but cloudy, a close and sultry atmosphere with light showers of rain and distant thunder. Observed the anniversary of the final landing from the "*Bounty*". Augusta Quintal seriously ill many others are troubled with cough and febrile heat.
- Wed Jan 24th Cloudy weather with a NE wind. Thermometer 76° at 8 am. Augusta quintal somewhat better.
- Sun Jan 28th Cloudy weather with occasional showers of rain. Divine service twice, school for four classes afterward. Reuben passed a very restless night; it has become necessary for some one to sit up with him through the night. I am most glad to say there is no lack of attendants. A troublesome cough prevails among the community.
- Mon Jan 29th Cloudy and showery weather wind East. Thermometer 74° at 7am.
- Tue Jan 30th Fresh breezes from the Eastward at 8 o'clock am a sail was reported close in at the West side of the Island; soon after she was seen from the houses. She had the appearance of a whale ship but there being no men at the mast head and but one boat hanging outside it was supposed she must be a merchant ship; accordingly our boat was manned and proceeded on board when they found it was the whale ship "*Java*" of New Bedford and that two of her boats had landed on the west side of the island they immediately landed in quest of them(?) and meet the two boats with the captain and second officer, returning having been on shore some two hours searching in vain

for the settlement. At 11 o'clock the ship boats in company with our boat landed at bounty Bay. The captain gave us positive information of the fall of Sebastopol but which was incorrect after all; it proved, (from perusing the Australian paper he supplied us with) nothing more than *the russe de guera* which appeared in the French and English papers of last October and which we have long been in possession of: - however it has fallen, and we shall have a full true and particular account ere long. At sunset the ship having obtained what supplies she needed made sail for the Marquesa Group.

Thu Feb 1st
1855

Weather dry and sultry. Wind east or thereabouts. Rain very much wanted. Sent Francis to attend to the public school instead of myself, being in constant attendance on my poor boy who is rapidly declining. Everything he eats is thrown from his stomach a few hours afterwards, ejected by violent spasmodic coughing. His bodily sufferings are intense still he makes no complaint, it is evident his stay is upon his God, being to appearance entirely submissive to His will who doth not willingly afflict the children of men. After supper several persons came to keep watch by Reuben, to drive away the mosquitoes and otherwise attend to his wants as he is frequently seized with coughing and requests a good deal of drink. His dear mother is incessant in her soothing attentions by day and night. I am concerned lest her health should suffer. Merciful God give her strength for her day. Amen.

Sun Feb 4th

Hot and sultry weather wind East. Divine service twice with Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Communion Sunday 46 communicants rain much needed; the yam and potato crops are beginning to suffer; there being no possibility of planting at present I fear we shall be short of food before August; "Trust in the Lord and verily thou shall be fed". Thermometer 70° at 7 am.

Sat Feb 10th

Light winds from the westwards most of the last week with sultry oppressive weather. Today nearly all the canoes were out fishing but returned with indifferent success. Samuel McCoy caught and destroyed a very large shark. At 4 pm a ship was reported in the eastern quarter a long distance off.

Sun Feb 11th

Nearly calm. The vessel in the offing is a brig. One of our people came to inform me the boat was going on board as the vessel was either a merchantman or a vessel of war; and that if I was desirous of procuring anything for Reuben and would write a note to the captain he would take it off. – I do not approve visiting ships on the Sabbath but this seemed to be somewhat a case of necessity as the vessel might be in want of water and could not get her boat out, as is sometimes the case. Still I had some misgiving about the propriety of our conduct, however I gave the man a note and some money and the boat started, the vessel being some ten miles off, at church time I found that four persons more than the crew had gone, this was decidedly wrong and I felt heartily sorry that I had implicated at all in this matter; one of my sons had gone also, but I sent him thinking there would be difficulty in getting a boat crew, (but I ought to have known better) throughout the day the wind has been very light; at sunset the boat returned. Our people reported the brig to be a Chilean from Valparaiso bound for Australia as the boat neared the vessel she was waved off nor would they permit them at all to go on board pretending they believed them to be runaways from some ship, the Captain would not come to the side of the ship to speak nor would they sell them anything, the mate of the ship conversed in Spanish with my son Francis and told him they had seen a whale ship two days previous, our people most improvidently left the shore without any water for drinking in the boat

- and it was with much difficulty they procured some from the brig; our people gave them 3 or 4 water melons and they in return gave them some water and a small quantity of biscuit but refused to have anything further to do with them. At two o'clock our boat left for the shore not very impressed with Chilean hospitality. My poor boy is rapidly approaching the grave, but, blessed be God in a most happy state of mind; though very far removed from presumption. I have for some days past been reading to him Stephenson's beautiful paraphrase of the twenty third psalm; he finds it most applicable to his case and can say with the psalmist "The Lord is my Shepherd".
- Mon Feb 12th
1855 In the course of last night a shower of rain fell which will be of immense benefit from the earth is literally parched up; had a most interesting discourse with my dear boy Reuben in which he gave me the greatest satisfaction as to the ground of his hope and the source from whence his peace of mind; he also gave me some directions regarding his burial, - Edward Quintal unable to conduct the school from bodily infirmity; it is most extraordinary how frequent and great are this young man's sufferings and yet he rallies again and is enabled to resume his duties as school master. In Reuben's account I am obligated to discontinue my superintendence of the school, but my son Francis goes to assist the teacher who at present is (.....?)
- Tue Feb 13th Reuben passed a bad night coughing and vomiting continually. Our people have been employed for two or three days in conducting a temporary water course, formed from the laminated cortex of the plantain, from "Brown's Water" to the village
- Fri Feb 16th At 2 o'clock pm a ship was reported beating up for the island. At 5 it was affirmed that she had a red ensign hoisted and was without doubt a ship of ours. Now every body was on the *qui vive*, and lots drawn to see who were to man the boat in the morning. This evening an improved water course was completed. And the conversation till bed time was what was likely to take place on the morrow.
- Sat Feb 17th At daylight the report of a canon was heard and an English Frigate was close in off Bounty Bay. The boat was speedily got ready and just as she was being launched a second gun was fired. From this circumstance we argued that the Captain of the Frigates was in a hurry either to land or be off to some other destination. Our boat was soon on board and in an hour or so returned in company with three of the ships boats, the surf being a little cross paired(?) the Frigate's boat could not land, and the parties designing to visit us were conveyed on shore by our boat she having to make many trips for that purpose. There were also a goodly number of packages to land. In due time all this was effected in good order and we welcomed on shore the captain and ten or twelve officers of HMS "*Amphitrite*". They were from the Sandwich islands via Tahiti and had been a very long passage, so that Captain Connolly said that he must leave for Valparaiso in the evening. This information was anything but agreeable. The various articles which were landed were chiefly the proceeds of some theatrical performances enacted at Oahu by a party of Seaman Amateurs belonging to the Frigate; they most generously applying some three hundred dollars to the purchasing such things as it was supposed this community was in want of. Most acceptable these various articles were the more especially so as the donors though in an humble situation proved themselves men of talent and true benevolence. Captain Connolly remained on shore till evening while finding that several articles, among the rest a cow for the widow McCoy(?) were not yet landed he concluded that to postpone the sailing of the ship till the morrow morning, he also permitted several of

- his officers to remain on shore. Our boat went on board and remained all night. The surgeons of the ship visited my poor boy but they gave neither him nor me the slightest hope. Nor did Reuben or I anticipate they would. They made inquiry if he was in want of anything, but with the exception of some bismuth there was nothing but what I was already provided with.
- Sun Feb 18th
1855 At daylight a gun was fired and the Blue Peter hoisted on board the Frigate the officers on shore got ready to embark the cow and other articles landed and towards noon the Frigate "Amphitrite" made sail for Valparaiso. We are very sorry they could not stop longer with us but their provisions were getting short and they were anxious to learn the event of the war and their own probable destination. God Almighty preserve them whither they go north or south – Captain Connolly noted his approbation in the public journal of what he saw and heard. He appears to be a gentleman of great urbanity of manners: and was most kind and considerate in all he said and done while here.
- Mon Feb 19th Busily engaged in dividing the various articles brought hither by "Amphitrite". A large portion were from the (...?) corps of the ship, the remainder were from the gentlemen visiting in (...?) chiefly at the instance of worthy Mr Damai. The remaining part of the week have been intensely hot want of rain is very severely felt it being impossible to plant sweet potatoes which is the principle article of food for the next five months. Reuben is now so weak that there is need of two or three persons being always near him to move him as he may request. But blessed be God he is in an enviable state of mind amid his sufferings which at times are most severe and elicit groans of anguish, his faith and hope are unshaken.
- Sun Feb 25th Divine service twice three Sunday schools for three classes afterwards. Administered the communion of the body and blood of the Blessed Redeemer to Reuben his mother and seven other persons. This is the first time I have administered the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in private, - what a privilege to be enabled lawfully to do so. Most grateful do I feel for so inestimable privilege. I would implore a thousand blessings on the heads of those, who on the hands of God were instrumental in bringing about so desirable & I trust beneficial event. The little party about the bed of our dear boy were dissolved in tears but Reuben seemed as it were lifted out of himself. May it have a beneficial effect on those who survive him. And may Reuben's prayer that we all may meet around the throne of the Redeemer become a blessed reality. Reuben suffered much pain during the night, but he was frequently in prayer.
- Mon Feb 26th Wind N.W. and it looks as if it was going to blow a gale. Several heavy squalls during the day but not much rain.
- Tue Feb 27th Weather similar to yesterday but not much rain have fallen yet. Reuben much the same as he has been these three or four days. Thermometer 75° at 7 am.
- Thu Mar 1st Reuben suffers intense pain he cannot remain in one position but a few moments at a time so that it requires four or five persons to be continually near him to turn him from one side to another being wholly incapable of moving himself. His hopes bright his confidence unwavering. His prayer "Blessed Jesus in time your good time". His continual exhortation to his dear mother is 'Do not mourn I am happy beyond expression, I long to depart, I fear I am too impatient but (?) the intense desire within me for a sight of Him who is maintaining me in the deep waters who amidst the bodily pains fills me with joy unspeakable, and gives me a foretaste of that felicity where when a child. I (asked?) to imagine would be the lot of those little

- ones of whom I used to read in the testament and who were brought by their parents to Christ. After a pause he exclaimed "Bless you my honoured and beloved parents for bringing me to Christ; I feel now at this very moment that he has put his hands round me and blessed me."
- Fri Mar 2nd
1855 This day my Reuben, my first born, departed this life; departed to be with Christ; - is this a presumptuous aspersion? I trust not. What is the point of this glorious hope? Do parental partiality (?) be as my mind, I know not. From his birth Reuben has been the child of many prayers; it was the constant aim of his dear mother and myself to train him up in the way he should go, and as he grew up to manhood he did not depart from it; the admonitions(?) of the Holy Spirit in his young heart were not displayed and although exposed to many temptations whiled travelling in Valparaiso, still the peace of God preserved him in this and enabled him amid all the sin and folly by which he was surrounded to preserve a good conscience and an unblemished character. -
- About an hour before his death he was attacked with a violent spasm, and we thought his spirit was departing but he rallied again and as soon as he recovered his power of speech he said to his mother, with a placid smile on his countenance "one more such stroke dear mother and I shall be in the arms of my Redeemer". And as it proved, an hour after, another spasm came over him which lasted a few seconds; he gave one sigh and resigned his soul into His hands who did redeem it; Thus died my first born, My Reuben, at fifteen minutes past six pm on Friday 2nd March 1855 in the 25th year of his age.
- Sat Mar 3rd Although there is a subdued demeanour among the community still this have not been a day of sadness, very few tears have been shed every one is ready to offer assistance and condolence all speak in unqualified terms of respect of our dear departed one that my heart is filled with gratitude towards god and man. My dear wife is wonderfully supported and although when returning from the funeral she fainted and was conveyed into an adjacent house she soon recovered and was enabled to walk home. On my speaking some words of comfort to her she replied "I will not sorrow overmuch; God has been graciously pleased to remove my child, his death was a most happy one. I trust I shall go to him where death and parting are unknown". Some eighteen or twenty of our people have taken up their abode with us and will remain a week or two and attend to all our domestic affairs, (*this section crossed out: in the evenings such hymns and tunes as Reuben was partial to are sung and then some anecdote or remembrance of the lad is repeated and so maybe a few tears are shed, but then some appropriate hymn or verses will be sung and*) this is customary and helps to banish loneliness and melancholy. This afternoon just before the funeral a ship was reported. It was an unwelcome sight.
- Sun Mar 4th Divine service twice and Sunday school. I am much fatigued myself, and two of the teachers sick. Preached twice from these words "Be ye also ready". Communion Sunday. Fifty communicants.
- Mon Mar 5th Another ship close in and the boat landed she proved to be the "Illinois" whale ship bound for the arctic seas, as she would call at the Sandwich islands we sent some articles manufactured here to be sold in aid of the "Seaman's Home" about to be established at Honolulu; It is right to throw in our mite when and where we can. At sunset the ship sailed.
- The remainder of the week has been wet and squally, several persons indisposed; those who are well busily employed planting potatoes. Three ships have passed at a shore distance apparently bound for New South Wales; we had hopes that one of them would favour us with a call as we are most in want of soap. The whale ship

here on Monday did not have any to spare.

Sat Mar 10th
1855 Very rainy with heavy squalls, no fishing today, therefore we shall have no meat for tomorrow.

Sun Mar 11th Moderate weather wind N.E. thermometer 77° at 8 am. Jemima Young very unwell from asthma attended with an unusual degree of fever, several others are also indisposed. Sunday school for two classes only, one teacher sick and myself busy from house to house. Towards evening Jemima much worse. Mighty grateful am I that the Father of mercies and god of all grace have enabled my dear wife to bear our bereavement with so much fortitude and Christian hope -

Mon Mar 12th Weather and wind as yesterday thermometer 74° at 7 am. Yesterday a an English schooner hove to off the West end of the island but no boat going off to here she soon made sail, steering west. Today nearly all the men and grown boys are gone in search of squid on the rocks washed by the breakers it is a somewhat dangerous employment but a very exciting one; for some months past, the squid, which may be called "Pitcairn Game" that they might obtain their full growth, today it was agreed that the hunt should commence; the various parties started at daylight and returned at dusk having taken more than six hundred squid (cuttlefish) which were divided according to the size of the various families. Blessed be God that no accident occurred. Jemima Young dangerously ill from a combination of asthma and influenza.

Wed Mar 14th Cloudy weather wind East a dense and sultry atmosphere; Jonathan Adams attacked with fever and dysentery on the West side of the island sent the whale boat round to fetch him home. Jemima Young somewhat better but very weak. Jonathan Adams much worse, indeed he is alarmingly ill parched up with fever about the upper part of his body and head while his legs and feet are preternaturally cold. Administered such medicine as seemed to me appropriate and succeeded in relieving his stomach and inducing perspiration, towards evening he was somewhat better. But still in a very bad state he commended himself to God in a most confident manner; it was really edifying to hear him and a source of great consolation to his friends. He was also most anxious for the spiritual welfare of his wife and children, in the event of his dying. At 7 o'clock left him with the hope that he might obtain some sleep having administered a morphine pill. – Went to bed much fatigued.

Sat Mar 17th Moderate weather in the morning, while going round to visit the sick a sail was reported in the East she proved to be a barque from Valparaiso bound to Australia with a cargo of flour she had been out thirty days. She wanted a few barrels of water and some sweet potatoes. Our boat took them off although it rained very hard and a heavy surf running. We learned that Admiral Bruce was the new commandeer in chief in the Pacific and hear with surprise and regret that Sebastopol was not yet taken. About four o'clock the barque made sail and our boat returned. – Jemima Young much better: Jonathan Adams still in a precarious state. Philip McCoy and Mary Christian added to the sick list; there are several others complaining.

Sun Mar 18th Cloudy weather and sultry thermometer 75° at 9 am. Divine service twice no Sunday school by reason of the present sickness. Jonathan Adams still very ill and Philip McCoy also; Jemima Young improving;

Sat Mar 24th
1855

Today a sad catastrophe ended fatally – yesterday morning about two o'clock I was summoned from my bed by William Quintal who said he feared one of his children was seized with lock jaw. Such an aspersion very much surprised me for I had never heard that this child had received any injury and indeed the child's parent entertained no suspicion of the kind until just now. The child had complained to his mother the evening previous that the back of his neck felt stiff and that it was with difficulty he ate the sweet potato he had for supper his mother thinking it might be a slight touch of disease which is prevalent just now (a fever of the influenza type) thought nothing of it but told the child to finish his supper and go to bed. During the first part of the night he was very restless and frequently sat up in the bed and after a short interval lay down again. Shortly after midnight he got up to take a drink of water, and in going for it fell on the floor his parents now became alarmed as he complained of pain in his foot his neck and jaw; and it flashed upon his father's mind that the boy had punctured his right foot between the great and second toe some seven or eight days previously; he immediately came to me in great alarm requesting me to go and see the lad, who is about ten years old. I had been confined to my bed all the day previous from an attack of bronchitis which had been much aggravated by performing divine service on Wednesday evening; however there was no alternative, if the child was suffering from tetanus he was in a worse state than myself. Having hastily collected such medicines as the urgency of the case demanded I hastened to William Quintal's house and found the dear child complaining pitifully of the pain in his back neck and jaws which were already quite rigid. No time to be lost gave him six grains of calomel and half an hour after a grain of opium opened the closed wound with my pen knife and then with the father and mother commended the little sufferer to his heavenly Father, at about four o'clock gave him another dose of calomel and the lay down till daylight; at daylight made a deeper incision than I had done at first; (because my eyesight is becoming poor(?) by lamplight) injected some hot turpentine and gave him another dose of calomel. I also gave him a grain of morphine(?) every two hours, - at twelve o'clock (noon) finding that the calomel did procure a stool I gave him two drops of croton oil and an enema warm water and sweet oil this procured several stools and he seemed somewhat easier. I also had some ley made from wood ashes and bathed his foot with it and poulticed it, so passed the day between hopes and fears; the child was very quiet in the intervals of spasmodic constriction and we conversed with him much on the love of Christ to children the dear boy said he was not afraid to die and that he loved the Saviour and was desirous of going to be with him. At sunset my hopes of his recovery gave way. I had now administered twenty four grains of calomel and ten grains of opium which did not appear to have the desired effect not even to make him drowsy, neither would his bowels move after the croton oil ceased to have effect which was within an hour of being taken. A great number of the inhabitants offered(?) to assist.....if some of them.....through the night not being able to lie down; I continued administering a grain of opium every two hours through the night. But this soon(?) became generally unsatisfactory... and the ... of his back...it was a sorrowful night. At daylight he became rapidly unable the spasms though not so sudden were continuous; and his dear little heart beat 150 in a minute. At nine we put him in a warm bath for a few minutes and this I think (humanly speaking) hastened the finale from this time he rapidly sank and at half past tenwhile we were engaged in a prayer for his departing spirit he gave one sigh, closed his eyes and saw his God.

'Tis a sudden and painful bereavement but that dear child is forever with the Lord.

- Amen. The other sick persons are progressing favourably. – I am quite unwell and am somewhat fearful I shall hardly be equal to the duties of the coming Sabbath; but I will trust and not be afraid. -
- Sun Mar 25th
1855 Cloudy sultry weather wind N.N.W. Though very unwell have had to attend on several persons previous to morning service. Just before the service the deceased child was removed to the church, to be ready for internment, as it is to be buried near to the church. The morning prayers included the funeral service was read firstly in the church. The morning prayers concluded the funeral service was read partly in the church and partly at the grave and then the mortal part of this dear child so suddenly succumbed was committed to the earth – “ashes to ashes dust to dust”. with a comfortable appearance(?) in the minds of the survivors; that he is gone to be forever with his Lord. Charlotte Christian delivered of a male child.
- Thu Mar 29th Moderate weather with occasional showers. Maria Quintal delivered of twins (females) this being the second case since the settlement of the colony. At 7 am a sail was reported and with the landing of the boat she proved to be the “*Hercules*” of New Bedford 18 months out, 650 barrels of sperm oil; at 12 o’clock as her boat was attempting to go out of the harbour with a load of pumpkins ... (wave?)..... struck her and she immediately filled, became unmanageable and was badly broken on the rocks, there were several of our people in her besides the boats crew but providentially none received injury. The captain remained on shore at night but the boats crew were taken through the surf on our boat and transhipped into one of their own waiting outside
- Fri Mar 30th Squally weather wind East. A very bad surf at the landing place with much difficulty our people pulled one of the ships boats backwards and forwards through the surf; the ships people being unequal to the task and transhipped the potatoes, pumpkin etc. into boats lying outside, some stout canvas was wrapped round the boat stove in(?). yesterday and with some difficulty she was towed on shore. Towards evening the ship resumed her voyage.
- Sun Apr 1st Squally weather, wind as yesterday. Divine service twice did not administer the Holy Communion as next Sunday is Easter Sunday. Besides I am so very unwell I think I should not have been equal to the duty. Sunday school for three classes myself not attending. Jemima Young is quite recovered and Philip McCoy and Jonathan Adams are convalescent. The woman with the twins is going on favourably.
- Mon Apr 2nd Passion Week, commenced early morning service which, D.V. will be continued through the week. Very small congregation. Very many of the inhabitants find public worship a weariness; How it prospers in the closet is not least known to Him from whom no secrets are hid.
- Wed Apr 4th Fine weather; Louisa Buffet prematurely delivered of a female child, which died shortly after its birth.
- Fri Apr 6th (Good Friday) cloudy weather wind west. Thermometer 75° at 8 am.
- Sat Apr 7th Fair weather; wind west. Early this morning many of the canoes went out fishing and nearly all the rest of the men and larger boys went on the rocks in search of squid etc. And now I have a dreadful catastrophe to relate. Daniel McCoy and Lydia, his wife went to the north west side of the island to a place called “Head Ache”, in search of squid, they had descended to the level of the sea on the eastern side of a small inlet after stopping here some they concluded to go more towards the western side of the

island; in order to do this they must either swim across the inlet which was only a few yards in breadth or ascend the precipice and take a circuit and descend on the opposite side; Daniel concluded he would ascend and get down on the other side of the inlet and when he arrived there he would assist Lydia (who was to swim across) in getting out of the surf. He accordingly ascended the precipice and was in the act of descending on the other side of the ravine when his foot slipped (or he lost his foothold somehow) and was precipitated to the rocks below. Lydia who was anxiously watching his descent, (for it was a very bad road if a road it might be termed) saw him fall and immediately called a lad who was near and sent him to alarm the village; she then all alone swam the inlet and scrambled up on the other side as best she might, and found her beloved husband a corpse, his back broken and the skull fractured, from which the brain protruded and for more than an hour did she sit there with his head on her lap alone in her agony, before anyone could possibly arrive. The lad came to the village in breathless haste and what a scare when he told his tale, but did not know what injury Daniel had received; whether he was living or dead. There were but two or three men at home and they had remained from being somewhat unwell, I was in bed suffering from Bronchitis or something very like it; when a long low wail and the exclamation O Dear, dear! Reached my ear; jumping out of bed I ran out of doors forgetting that I was, or had been, sick and on enquiring what was the matter learned that Daniel McCoy was hurt if not killed by falling from the precipice; two men hastened to the spot and several of the women followed among whom was my wife, now as they would have to go the same route by which he fell, I was in great fear lest a similar accident might befall Sarah, I did not say a word to prevent her going with the other women because I know it was as much her duty as theirs to render what assistance she could; for we had been more than once in a somewhat similar situation; and had received much attention from our neighbours (that is the whole community) yet I am free to say a heavy load was removed when I saw her return in safety: She had not got so far as the dangerous part of the road when she met one of the men returning who informed her that poor Daniel was dead. – A canoe was sent to summon home the fishermen and the whale boat manned and taken to the spot where the corpse lay when it was put on board and brought round to “Bounty Bay” it was then transferred to a canoe and brought on men’s shoulders to the village. I had been busy preparing bandages and such other things as might be necessary and placed them in the house to where I supposed he would be brought but the sad news of his death rendered all my intentions useless, however busying myself about these things kept me in a great measure from the painful impressions induced by suspense, and fretting myself about the safety of my wife; but a chapter of God’s Book and a few words of prayer I found to be the panacea. At length the women returned and my wife and our eldest daughter (who I did not know had gone) with them and I was truly thankful. A message now came from “Bounty Bay” summoning me thither as the sister and brother of the deceased were both attacked with spasmodic fits taking some remedies I started but met them at the market place on their way home. Poor Lydia came in the whale boat with the corpse; it was taken to Isaac Christian’s house on arrival I examined the injuries, the spine was broken at the bend of the shoulders and the occiput fractured badly and from which the brain protruded there was also a deep cut on one of the lips but no other bones were broken that I could ascertain. Such and so sudden was the death of Daniel McCoy a young man beloved by everybody and most deservedly so: this is the third of the family which have met an untimely end within a few years. William McCoy died of lock jaw occasioned by a splinter of wood running into his foot, Matthew McCoy who

- died from wounds received from the accidental explosion of the "Bounty" s gun and now the third brother Daniel McCoy by falling from the precipice, on the western side of the island.
- May the God of the widow support poor Lydia under this awful calamity. She has no children to rest her affections upon but she has a mother and brothers and sisters and she has the sympathy of the whole community. But "One there is above all others well deserves the name of friend" on Him let her place all her afflictions. To Him let her flee as a very present help; in times of trouble and all will be well both for time and eternity. Daniel McCoy was in his twenty third year.
- Sun Apr 8th
1855 Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice administered the Holy communion to 57 persons: at one interred Daniel McCoy: At the afternoon service baptised Charles Allen Christian. No Sunday school this day; everyone greatly affected by the recent awful bereavement. At the conclusion of the evening service I felt so unwell that I could not go to console with poor Lydia or read or pray with her as I desired to do, the heat and soreness of my stomach gave me some alarm. I had felt this heat and soreness in a degree for some time past attended with a good deal of cough but today from reading and speaking so much it increased to such a degree that I was obliged to go to bed and use such remedies as I thought best; a sick doctor without a doctor is not a very enviable circumstances, humanly speaking,- slept very little all night, but I did not cough much which was a real mercy.
- Mon Apr 9th
Tue Apr 10th Rainy weather wind East. Unable to perform public service for Easter Monday.
Cloudy weather wind SE. I am somewhat better than yesterday though still unable to go out.
- Sat Apr 14th Cloudy weather wind westerly most of the canoes out fishing. Jonathan Adams has suffered a relapse of fever he is alarmingly unwell. Philip McCoy is also very unwell. At sunset the fishermen returned with moderate success.
- Sun Apr 15th Divine service twice with Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Baptized the twins, whose birth I noticed a short time since. Jonathan Adams and Philip McCoy very unwell, myself much better.
- Thu Apr 19th Showery weather wind SE. Shortly after midnight Jonathan Adams and his wife brought their infant child to my house, it having been suffering all the earlier part of the night with spasmodic constrictions of the bowels. After making some enquiries respecting the probable causes of the attack I gave it a teaspoonful of castor oil and ordered a warm bath. The parents returned home with the child and before a bath could be got ready the infant was seized with a violent spasm, which induced a purging of blood. The parents now returned much alarmed and indeed they had much cause to be so; for the child was comatose and its pulse barely perceptible; put it into a warm bath and after some time it rallied a little; but it was too weak to take the breast, the stools were frequent and entirely flowed(?) blood. Fed it at short intervals with a few drops of cow's milk diluted with water but had small hope of its reviving. My wife and I went to John Adams' house and passed the remainder of the night in attendance on the little sufferer. At daylight it seemed a little stronger and I took the opportunity of administering the following prescription viz one drop of laudanum, one drop of ipecacuanha wine and three grains of (netaceods?) powder. Shortly after the child passed a considerable quantity of blood and became again comatose. I had now no hope of its recovery. But about twelve o'clock it seemed to revive considerably and took the breast, though weakly; I found the medicine had checked the sanguiferous discharge, but the stools were very small and of a

- (purulim?) nature. The child passed the night quietly although it would not rest if laid on the bed, it was necessary for someone to keep moving about with it which was done through the night. Went to bed very unwell my cold and febrile symptoms much increased.
- Fri Apr 20th
1855 Fresh breeze from the SE still the weather feels very close and sultry, but this I think may be owing to the feverish stated complained of by most of the community rather than any peculiarity of the atmosphere. The infant mentioned yesterday seemed stronger than yesterday but there was a great accufusion(?) of fever and a mildness about the eyes it seemed continually hankering for the breast owing to the internal morbid heat; early in the forenoon it was seized with frequent fits of vomiting of a bilious type, gave it a few drops of Ipecacuanha wine to cleanse the stomach afterwards gave it a grain of calomel with four of rhubarb in order to cleanse the bowels but its stomach rejected it. At six o'clock I saw it would not survive long, left some directions and went home feeling very unwell. About eleven o'clock I was called up as the child was supposed to be dying; found it to be the case and shortly after the dear infant was no longer of this world. There was great wailing among the women, after a short time they became more composed. I then read the scriptures to them and offered up prayers for the survivors. After which I went home suffering acutely from catarrhal fever and sweated profusely until daylight.
- Sat Apr 21st Strong breezes from the eastward with clear weather. At 11 am Buried Augusta C Adams aged 4 months. No fishing this day.
- Sun Apr 22nd Showery weather, wind NE. divine service twice Sunday School for five classes; another class of he younger children being organized and attended to by Edward Quintal Sen. Jonathan Adams still very unwell applied poultices to the region of the heart and administered an anodyne composed of digitalis, laudanum, diluted nitric acid and quinine mixture which relieve him much.
- Sun Apr 29th Much rain have fallen during the past week. There is a good deal of sickness among the community. Esther Quintal very unwell. Jonathan Adams something better. Divine service twice. Sunday school for five classes afterwards.
- Tue May 1st Fresh breeze from the SE and cloudy weather. Some of our young people made a feast today in honour of their kind friend Fortescue Moresby Esq his birthday occurred last month but from the melancholy occurrence which took place about that time, it was postponed till today.
- Sat May 5th Cloudy weather, wind easterly, not a very favourable day for fishing although several canoes have gone out. Esther Quintal still very unwell, Jonathan Adams recovering slowly. Cough and febrile attacks prevalent. For the last eight weeks I have been subject to catarrh and febrile affections.
- Sun May 6th Very fine weather wind east. Divine service twice. Sunday school for five classes afterwards. Administered communion to 54 persons. Esther Quintal much better.
- Tue May 8th Fair weather wind East and the sea very smooth. The infant child of John Quintal was brought to my house almost exhausted by an accumulation of phlegm on the stomach administered several doses of ipecac wine without effect the child fell into a comatose state, burning with fever, succeeded at length in rousing it, but would not take the breast, from the soreness of its tongue; gave it cows milk diluted with water of which drank large quantities, I could not succeed in making it vomit but the medicine prinked it slightly. Did not think it would survive the night. At half past

- ten, after putting the infant in a warm bath and giving necessary directions went home. Stopped on my way at John Adam's house whom I found suffering severely from pain in the lower part of the abdomen with which he has been for some time occasionally afflicted. Applied hot flannels and administered an opiate.
- Wed May 9th
1855 At half past three this morning summoned to attend to the infant mentioned yesterday, the parents thinking it was dying found it in a comatose state with a great accession of fever placed it in a warm bath and applied a mustard poultice to its chest; it rallied a little and drank incessantly of milk and water, reusing the breast gave up all hopes of recovery; At noon it seemed somewhat better succeeded in causing it to throw up a small quantity of viscous phlegm gave it a spoon or two of thin arrowroot, carried it out to a shady place near the sea the cool breeze seemed to refresh it, much less fever, and the child a little stronger at sunset. At 8 pm the fever returned in a great measure, with difficulty of breathing. Gave it a warm bath which relieved it some it became quiet and rested(?) a little. At nine o'clock I went home. John Adams very unwell used the same remedies as last night.
- Thu May 10th The infant was very quiet all night and seems somewhat stronger this morning gave it a few drops of Vin de Ipecac in order to free its stomach but without effect. It is a singular fact that on several of this child's parental kindred vomits however strong will act in no other way than as a purgative, neither would all that I have done to administer of the emetic into the child produce the desired effect. Applied a blister to the abdomen of John Adams. At the commencement of this epidemic I supposed it was a return of our old acquaintance, the Influenza but soon found it was of a different type. There is a greater accession of fever, soreness of the breast, induced, I think, by slight inflammation of the pleura a great difficulty of expectoration from the viscosity of the phlegm adhering to the fauces(?) etc. It seems to affect the children especially the younger ones the most, although there are several cases among the elders: I have been suffering these eight weeks; sometimes so severely as to be confined to my bed for a day or two, but the frequent summons to attend the ailments of others prevent me from paying so much attention to my own particular case as I could wish.
- Sat May 12th Moderate weather; warm for the time of year wind westerly; many of the canoes out fishing. The infant referred to above is still in a precarious state though she sometimes rallies a little. Esther Quintal who is sojourning on the west side of the island is much better and John Adams seems relieved by the application of a blister and a small purgative; at sunset the boats returned with moderate success.
- Sun May 13th Rainy this morning although the weather continues moderate. Thermometer 74° at 8 am. Divine service twice Sunday school for five classes afterwards. Jonathan Adams so far recovered as to attend the evening service. Baptized William C. L. Buffet. This child was born on the third of the month (May). The infant child of John Quintal hanging as it were between life and death. Passed the night in attendance on it; but did not prescribe any medicine thinking it useless.
- Mon May 14th Fair weather with a strong breeze from the S.E. Thermometer 70° at 9 am.
- Thu May 17th Ascension Day. Morning service at 7 o'clock. It commenced raining at daylight and continued through the day; in the afternoon it was so stormy as to prevent the evening service not being able to open the church windows on account of the heavy rain. The infant mentioned previously is still in a very doubtful state. Miriam Christian very unwell from pain in the neck and jaw attended with much fever.

- Sat May 19th 1855 Moderate weather wind SE most of the canoes out fishing. Esther Quintal returned from the west side of the island where she has been staying these two weeks, much improved in health.
- Sun May 20th Fine weather wind SE Thermometer 69° at 9 am. Divine service twice. School for five classes afterwards. John Quintal's child slowly recovering. Miriam Christian suffers much pain from her swollen jaw.
- Tue May 22nd Cool weather wind SE Thermometer 65° at 8 am.
- Thu May 24th Fair weather although somewhat cloudy in the morning. The anniversary of Her majesty's birth; it was observed as usual as a day of rejoicing and there was some dancing but many did not attend; the late melancholy events being the reason for their not doing so. I do not know whether this annual festivity, the dancing I mean, would be more honoured in the breach than in the observance, but I am glad to see and increasing seriousness among the young ones. At ten o'clock all returned to their homes. May god preserve our beloved Queen many years and may peace be speedily restored to dear old England.
- Sat May 26th Cloudy weather wind NW. No fishing today. ...(?) this morning while in attendance on Miriam Christian who is slowly recovering from an imposthume in the right side of the jaw in the region of the dinte(?) sapiente, I was summoned to attend quickly on the infant child of John Quintal, who has been slowly declining for some time by reason of its chest being loaded with phlegm, which I could not remove, it frequently on the nurse inadvertently permitting it to suck rather too much, or similar reasons, became comatose, and there would be much difficulty in rousing it. This had been the case several times and I had remonstrated with them; at length on some disagreements between myself and the child's grandmother I was relieved from attendance on it. So that I had not seen it during the past week. This morning as I before remarked I was summoned to attend this child and found it in a state of asphyxia; it had been permitted to eat some ripe plantain which in combination with the already loaded state of the stomach from phlegm quickly terminated its existence, being the sixth death this year.
- Sun May 27th Cloudy weather with heavy showers in the forepart of the day. Divine service twice. Communion Sunday 48 communicants. At half past one interred Nancy A. Quintal. No Sunday school, one teacher being sick. Jemima Young absent by reason of the death of her niece and myself engaged in reading to and offering consolation to the parents of the deceased child. Miriam Christian slowly recovering. Esther Quintal much better.
- Mon May 28th Cloudy weather with a fresh breeze from the westward thermometer 70° at 9 am. Divine service at 4 o'clock.
- Sat Jun 2nd The weather since Monday has been very unsettled with considerable rain and strong breezes of short duration from all parts of the compass. Today is more settled though cloudy. Wind SSE thermometer 66° at 8 am. Most of the canoes out fishing; all returned safely with moderate success; the frequent deaths of late have induced a degree of seriousness among the community which I trust will be permanent. "prepare to meet thy God" is the warning in each of the late mournful dispensations

- Sun Jun 3rd
1855 Cloudy this morning with passing showers of rain, wind SE with great chilliness though the thermometer is up to 64° at 8 am (the time I am expressing my feelings) divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards. Miriam Christian and Esther Quintal much better but not sufficiently recovered to attend church from the unfavourable state of the weather. Mary Young delivered of a female child at nine o'clock in the evening.
- Tue Jun 5th A fine morning wind south thermometer 64° at 8 am. Miriam Christian much better though her jaw continues stiff.
- Sat Jun 9th A cloudy unsettled day unfavourable for fishing, very few boats went out and they returned with very few fishes.
- Sun Jun 10th A clear day wind easterly Thermometer 60° at 8 am. Divine service twice; afterwards school for five classes.
- Tue Jun 12th Cloudy weather with a fresh breeze from the westwards. Thermometer 70° at 7 am. Sugar making has commenced.
- Wed Jun 13th It commenced raining each night and has continued with short intervals during this day; with strong squalls of wind from the westward. No school on account of the bad state of the weather.
- Thu Jun 14th Worse weather today than yesterday, rain pouring down with very heavy squalls of wind which did some damage to the roof of school house and wetting books and papers. All hands busily engaged securing roof by placing cocoa nut branches on them.
- Fri Jun 15th More moderate wind south. The squalls yesterday did some damage to the plantains, and breadfruit.
- Sat Jun 16th Clear weather but no day for fishing, Thermometer 64° at 7 am. Wind SW & at sunset fair looking weather.
- Sun Jun 17th Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice, school for five classes afterwards. Baptized Mary Anne Young.
- Mon Jun 18th Very fine weather thermometer 65° at 7 am. Wind southerly in the morning but shifted to the westward during the day.
- Wed Jun 20th Cloudy, moderate weather, wind westerly. Anniversary of her majesty's coronation. Divine service in the morning. A very small congregation. Thermometer 74° at 12 noon.
- Sun Jun 24th Cloudy weather wind SE and squally. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards.
- Mon Jun 25th A good deal of rain fell last night. This morning is cloudy and chilly although the thermometer is up to 65° at 8 am. At 12 it blew very hard from the eastward with heavy showers of rain, at sunset it moderated. It rained heavily part of the night.
- Tue Jun 26th This morning the weather looked threatening but at 8 o'clock the wind shifted suddenly to the NW and it became fine and clear.
- Sun July 1st Fine weather, wind from the eastward, Divine service with school for five classes afterwards Communion Sunday 54 communicants. Published the banns of marriage between Charles D Christian and Lucy Christian, thermometer 70° at 8 am.
- Sun Jul 8th The last week have been very fine for this time of the year: the wind chiefly from the eastward and the sea smooth; yesterday the wind shifted to the north west, and clouds

- began to congregate in that part of the horizon, several canoes went out fishing with moderate success. There are two or three cases of slight indisposition otherwise the community are in a healthy state. Thermometer 70° at 7 am. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Performed the marriage ceremony between Charles Christian and Lucy Christian.
- Mon Jul 9th
1855 It began to rain last evening at sunset and rained at intervals throughout the night. Cloudy weather this morning with a southerly wind, some few canoes went out fishing.
- Thu Jul 12th Yesterday was very cloudy and threatening with a NW wind, during last night it rained very heavy at intervals; today it blows hard in squalls with heavy showers of rain, wind that(?).
- Sun Jul 15th Moderate weather wind SW. Divine service twice school for five classes afterwards. Published the banns of marriage between James Quintal and Priscilla Christian.
- Wed Jul 18th Dirty looking weather wind north at daylight; at 8am a sail reported to the southward – at 10 it began to blow in squalls. 2pm wind WNW blowing quite a gale with heavy rain. At sunset more moderate wind WSW.
- Sat Jul 21st It commended blowing from the WNW(?) midnight kept increasing; at noon it blew quite a gale, and continued to do so until 3 o'clock, when a heavy squall passed over and continued for an hour to rage fearfully; at four o'clock it moderated and the wind shifted a few points to the southward. Many plantain trees are blown down and the bread fruit trees damaged; otherwise the gale have done us no injury thanks to the Father of mercies. No fishing today.
- Sun Jul 22nd Cloudy weather with a strong and chilly breeze from the WSW. Thermometer 66° at 7am. Divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards. Performed the marriage ceremony between James Quintal and Priscilla Christian.
- Fri Jul 27th Fine weather the wind gradually shifting from the east to the northwest. Soon after midnight the preparations for killing the harvest hogs commenced and shortly after daylight it was finished nearly every family having killed a hog. Sausages and blood puddings were the order of the day; a good deal of visiting at supper time, the invitations being very numerous. Much of their families will eat animal food once or twice a day for the next month and then return to their vegetable regimes with an occasional meal of fish. It has been a beautiful day and the evening, it being nearly full moon, as delightful. All are in good health and have much to be thankful for. This is the commencement of our agricultural year; O that good seed may be sown in the hearts of those who have been careless, negligent or any other way averse to the increase of true godliness either in themselves or in others. "Behold I stand at the door and knock". – But how much longer shall we be the object of such untiring solicitude – Aye there's the rub.
- Sun Jul 29th Hazy weather with a moderate breeze from the NW. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. I omitted to note down at the proper time, Mary Christian delivered of a child; Friday evening 27th Jul; The church is becoming quite too small for the comfortable sitting of the congregation; but I suppose it will not be enlarged until we hear something definite respecting Norfolk Island.

- Wed Aug 1st
1855 As yesterday and today have been very unfavourable for the yam harvest; heavy rains and strong breezes from the west. Last evening and all this day the magistrate have been investigating some cases of evil speaking lying and slandering, and I understand some very abusive language was applied to the magistrate the person using it was sentenced to make an apology; Divine service as usual; but a very small attendance. I am much troubled about administering the Holy Communion there is so much hatred and variance existing among the communicants. O! for wisdom to direct me in the right course; and for the grace to pursue it. Little do those in England who congratulated me on my admission into holy orders know the difficulties I have to contend with. And I have in a great measure brought them upon myself by permitting all the glowing accounts which have been transmitted home by transient visitors to remain un-contradicted; when it was my duty to expose their fallacy and dissensions.
- Sun Aug 5th Divine service twice and school for five classes afterwards; administered the holy communion to 47 persons. Baptised Daniel Christian. For these last three days the weather has been very fine.
- Sun Aug 12th Close heavy weather wind WNW. Divine service twice with school for five classes; the infant child of Benjamin Christian very ill from the thrush. William Evans suffering from fever occasioned by a disordered and overloaded stomach ache; Edward Quintal unable to attend school from an inflamed state of the mouth and face induced by a scrofulous diathesis(?).
- Sat Aug 18th During the past week the weather have been very unsettled with strong winds occasionally. A conviction for fornication, at least of being found in bed together, took place this week the boy not quite seventeen years of age, the girl two years older they expressed a wish to be married but the parents refused consent by reason of the immature age of the lad. No fishing the weather being unfavourable. Those that were unwell have recovered.. The yam harvest is finished.
- Sun Aug 19th Fair weather with a SE wind. Divine service twice, with Sunday school afterwards. A full congregation morning and evening. Sermons am Numbers 32 v23 (*But if you fail to do this, you will be sinning against the Lord; and you may be sure your sin will find you out*); pm Colossians 3:21 (*Fathers do not embitter your children, or they will become discouraged*). Congregation very attentive.
- Fri Aug 24th
1855 The last three days have been piercingly cold; thermometer this morning at 7 o'clock 50°. The last fortnight have been colder at times than any period during the winter: Wind SSE
- Sun Aug 26th Very fine weather wind SE. Divine service twice and school for five classes afterwards.
- Tue Aug 28th Cloudy weather wind NW. The boats that went out fishing yesterday returned with small success. This morning Josiah Adams was detected in persuading Polly Christian to commit fornication she however resisted his persuasions although she was very reprehensible for remaining nearly two hours in his company. Isaac Christian was an (.....?) hearer of all that passed and came home and reported it to Charles Christian and myself we went directly to the girl's house and in the presence of her mother she corroborated all that Isaac had stated. I presume there will be a

- public meeting on the subject so I shall make no remarks till then: But I am sorely troubled.
- Wed Aug 29th
1855 Fair weather though somewhat cloudy. Several boats out fishing. An investigation before the Magistrate took place last evening respecting the conduct of Josiah Adams he was brought in guilty by a jury and adjudged to pay five dollars for attempting to induce Polly Christian to commit fornication, and seventy five cents for obscene language. I had thought Josiah a different sort of character; I understand his brothers conducted themselves improperly towards Isaac Christian because he did not discover himself to Josiah when he was in company with Polly. It certainly would have been more satisfactory had he done so, but Josiah's brothers are not justified in displaying ill will towards Isaac. I presume they would have been better pleased had he said nothing at all.
- Thu Aug 30th It rained most of last night and looks very dirty today with occasional showers. Every body nearly up the mountain making sugar; most laborious employment.
- Sun Sep 2nd Squally threatening weather Wind west. Divine service twice. School for five classes afterwards. Communion Sunday 51 communicants, two persons prohibited from attending.
- Tue Sep 4th A public meeting to settle some disputes about lands, moderate weather but very cool.
- Fri Sep 7th A fresh breeze from the southward weather very cool. Thermometer 60° at 10am. Yesterday Margarita McCoy while looking for squid among the rocks was knocked down by a heavy roller by which one of her knees was cut badly and she was otherwise much bruised. She go home with much difficulty and was in much pain during the night. Somewhat easier this morning after redressing the wounds. All hands busy making Ti molasses. No school on this account.
- Sun Sep 9th Fair weather though somewhat cool wind SSE. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Margareta McCoy getting better.
- Wed Sep 12th Moderate weather wind from the eastward a sail reported in the SW working up for the island.
- Thu Sep 13th Weather similar to yesterday at sunrise the vessel seen yesterday close in by the landing place. She proved to be the Barque "*Matthew Luce*" of New Bedford. The captain came on shore bringing with him his wife and three children. From Capt Coon we learned of the death of the Emperor Nicholas. But (san gain?) no information respecting the affairs of Europe. Some of the community employed about the Ti kiln others getting yams and potatoes for the ship. At twelve o'clock another ship reported to the NE but she passed on close to the wind probably bound for Valparaiso. She was said to be a large ship by those who saw her.
- Sun Sep 16th Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes afterwards. Half of the crew of the Matthew Luce on shore, conducted themselves very peaceably. A Sandwich Islander with an incurable foot is going to be left among us.
- Mon Sep 17th Fair weather with an easterly wind: At 9 o'clock was reported to the south west. At 10 she was ascertained as a ship of war. Now the excitement began and was kept up without interruption until her Commander landed; she proved to be the HMS "*Juno*" Capt S G Freemantle from Sydney NSW bringing a proposal from the Home

- Government backed by one from the Governor of new South Wales and a glowing description of Norfolk Island. A large party of officers landed and from them we learned the last twelve months European news.
- Tue Sep 18th
1855 Moderate weather wind NE. HMS "*Juno*" and the whale ship "*Isaac Hicks*" close in, off the landing place. The surgeon of the "*Juno*" went round with me to visit the sick and paid much attention to their diseases; and gave me very copious directions for my guidance, at the same time commending my practice. Capt Freemantle slightly indisposed from an incipient attack of the gout. At two o'clock pm the party returned on board and at four another party landed. The whaler standing off and on, the Captain and his family still on shore. And I am glad to say very comfortable.
- Wed Sep 19th Weather similar to yesterday wind north. A meeting was held last night to take into consideration the proposal for emigrating to Norfolk island of 188 persons., 153 are going whenever the time arrives. Captain Freemantle still indisposed. At ten o'clock am public service at the church. The Rev Mr. Lang officiated and was listened to with great attention. Towards evening the "*Isaac Hicks*" left us to go on a cruise to the southwest. At four o'clock most of the officers belonging to the "*Juno*" went on board.
- Thu Sep 20th Weather similar to yesterday. Capt Freemantle being unable to walk was carried in and arm chair to "Bounty Bay" and after addressing the community on the propriety of emigrating to Norfolk Island embarked in our whale boat and went on board. At 3 pm the "*Juno*" fired a salute of 13 guns and then made sail for "Tahiti" God speed the good ship. And now all our attention is directed towards Norfolk Island and few talk of remaining here and if they be so devoid of common sense I hope they will not regret their fatuity. May the blessing of our Heavenly Father rest upon us that go and upon those that remain. It is not probable that we should meet in this world, if we do separate. But I pray God that we may reunite in the world to come where parting is unknown.
- Sun Sep 23rd Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes afterwards. At 7 o'clock Martha Quintal gave birth to a dead male infant. At 8 o'clock my wife summoned to attend Dinah Quintal 2nd and shortly after midnight I also was summoned to attend the same woman; remained with her about two hours gave some necessary directions to my wife and she went home; but could not sleep; went back again and remained until nearly daylight it was a most painful and difficult labour. At day break Dinah was delivered of a female child. I ought to say that it was on Monday morning the child was born; although I have included it all under the dated of Sunday. Both mothers are thank God doing well.
- Mon Sep 24th Rainy weather with light winds from the westward. The Sandwich Islander left by the "*Matthew Luce*" is not improving his foot is no better and I am fearful consumption is taking hold of him. I fear he is not long for this world. I read to him twice every day but he understands English very imperfectly; but providentially I have some Tahitian bibles and he being able to read, can, I believe make out to understand the Tahitian pretty well. He seems to have been instructed in that which maketh wise unto salvation but I fear his practice since he left his native home have not been in accordance with the precepts inculcated. At this time he may (*be?*) very sincere but the difficulty of conversing with him renders any attempts I fear nearly useless. But he is in the hands of Him who will not break the bruised reed nor quench the smoking flax.
- Fri Sep 28th Fresh breeze from the southward, yesterday arrived the "*Amethyst*" N He wanting water and (such other requirements?). The weather is very cold for the time of year.

- Thermometer 60° at 7 am.
- Sun Sep 30th
1855 Cloudy weather wind moderate. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards [since crew(?) of the "*Amethyst*" striped to our any on shore?] At midnight the weather looked somewhat threatening which induced the Captain to go on board, but some of his people remained on shore
- Tue Oct 2nd Moderate weather wind from the NW. The Captain of the ship in the offing is in some discussion about paying the charges made for watering the ship, however about sunset he prepared to depart when two of his men were missing and this prevented his going on board. The community has been busily employed all day making Ti sugar.
- Wed Oct 3rd Little rain in the morning at daylight and then similar to yesterday. The two missing men were found this morning and went on board with the Captain, and the ship sailed. The community employed dividing the proceeds of their effort.
- Thu Oct 4th Rainy weather wind SSW. Busy making Ti sugar
- Sun Oct 7th Rainy weather with a dense atmosphere ever since last Thursday wind from the NW to West. Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. Communion Sunday 48 communicants. The Sandwich Islander on the decline.
- Fri Oct 12th Light winds from the southward with cloudy weather. Early this morning a sail as reported in the NE. many speculations were entertained in respecting of her intentions(?) general she wasconsistant to be a ship of war; the wind being light and unfavourable she did not approach the island but continued heading to the westward. At sunset she hove(?) NW. during the night the wind came round to the eastward.
- Sat Oct 13th The ship hull down to the north west and by the shifting of the wind still hard to leeward.
- Sun Oct 14th Wind to the westward but light, the ship running for the island with a fair wind. She was made out to be a whaler. Divine service twice with Sunday School for five classes afterwards. Jacob Christian and Maria Quintal to be married. Nancy Alice Quintal baptized at 4 pm. The ship's boat landed the Captain bringing his wife with him. Several persons complaining of febrile heat and sweating.
- Mon Oct 15th Last night it blew hard from the westward with much rain and sharp lightning this morning. The ship is nearly out of sight to the SE. She is the "*George Howland*" of New Bedford: Wight Master bound for the coast for Chile.
- Tue Oct 16th A fresh breeze from the SE for the last two days; the community have been busily employed supplying the ship in the offing with potatoes, firewood etc etc today she sailed our women had become most attached to Mrs Wight and many tear were shed at parting; both Mrs W and her husband are very hon. well behaved persons and most upright in their dealings
- Sat Oct 20th Strong breezes from the SE no fishing just killed two calves the proprietors sharing the meal among the community. Several cases of sore throat and headache.
- Sun Oct 21st Weather similar to yesterday Thermometer 67° at 8 am. Divine service twice but no Sunday school; several are complaining of sore throat with pain in the head and other febrile afflictions; as for myself I came home and took an emetic which brought a good deal of bile off my stomach. But I am still very unwell, got no sleep all the night.

- Sat Oct 27th
1855 Rainy weather with and easterly wind no fishing. Isaac Christian killed a young one(?) which weighed 246 pounds. Last Wednesday evening there was a total eclipse of the moon; the weather being fine the whole perambulation(?) was plainly shown. Monday last a ship under English colours passed to the westward: possibly for New South Wales
- Sun Oct 28th
Mon Oct 29th Raining still divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards.
Rebecca Evans delivered of a male child.
- Sat Nov 3rd It has been raining nearly the whole week and is raining still at intervals. It is not fishing weather; most of the families killed their yam planting hopes. Such a succession of wet at this time of year has never before happened.
- Sun Nov 4th Rainy weather wind NW. Divine service twice but no Sunday school, two of the teachers being sick and myself being called to attend to George Adams who was suffering most severely from flatulent choleric(sic). Incredibly by the mercy(?) Of God over the means in abating the severity of the expressions but he still remains in a very precarious state. Communion Sunday 43 communicants.
- Mon Nov 5th Still raining heavily. Edward Quintal still unable to attend the public school. Jemima Young occupies his place. Matthew Quintal Miriam Young and some others on the sick list. I fear these long continual rains are the pre-cursors of influenza. But it is not for us to say. "Mal doest Thou"
- Sat Nov 10th Yesterday and the day before were fine days, several boats out fishing with very moderate success. Last night the clouds began to congregate in the NW and it rained heavily at times with very sharp lightning but the thunder though frequent was not loud. At daylight this morning it providentially cleared up and a few boats ventured out fishing. At 10 am a ship was reported; she proved to be the American ship "Monsoon" twenty five days from Valparaiso bound to Australia. Our boat remained on board but a few minutes.
- Sun Nov 11th Rainy weather in the morning, and cloudy throughout the day. Divine service twice and school for five classes afterwards. Several persons saw at half past nine a surface light was observed for a short time in front of the houses of our people answered by another light but the first passed on and we saw no more of her.
- Sat Nov 17th The past week have been a succession of wet days and today is cloudy and threatening; wind NW. No meeting last Wednesday; a vessel passed bound to westward.
- Sun Nov 18th Moderate weather but overcast at times; wind from westward. Divine service twice with a school for five classes afterwards. Mrs Nobbs very unwell. Edward Quintal would like to keep the school, Jemima Young keeping his place
- Tue Nov 20th A schooner reported to the SW but she does not appear to be coming this way, although it is difficult to tell which way she is bound, the wind is so light that at times she has not steerage way. At 5 am a ship reported to the eastward with a very light breeze; she is steering direct for the island; Lorian(?), topmast and topgallant studding sails on both sides; there is speculation as to the probability of her being ship of war; my opinion is that she is a merchant ship; she is right end on so that we cannot tell exactly what rig she is. At 10 pm made a fire on the edged of the precipice which was answered by a signal light from the ship in the offing. Weather very moderate but cloudy.

- Wed Nov 21st
1855 At 7 this morning our boat went off to the vessel seen yesterday evening she proved to be the barque "*Southern Cross*", McArthur master from the coast of Chile with a cargo of Guano bound to Hobart Town. The Captain and Dr Cams landed at nine o'clock. Capt McArthur gave us a detailed account of Norfolk Island he having been employed in removing the governor and officers from the settlement. It was very gratifying to hear such a glowing account of our future home (D.V). It has been raining all day. Supplied the ship with water and vegetables. Dr Cams visited the sick and gave me some professional advice; both the captain and the doctor were most kind. At 1 am they went on board, and at 4 am the ship made sail for Tasmania. Raining heavily all the afternoon. It is now time to consonance packing up for a speedy removal. There is much jealousy between certain parties.
- Sat Nov 24th Moderate weather wind SE a few boats fishing. Yesterday Evans killed a cow; today Isaac Christian also killed one; and I presume there will be several more killed shortly; those persons socks(?) intend removing thinking it not necessary to leave their cattle behind them as those that are going to remain say they so not need the cows for breeding.
- Sun Nov 25th Fresh breezes from the SE and clear weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Edward Quintal still very unwell; Mrs Nobbs much better
- Sat Dec 1st Cloudy weather wind NW most of the canoes out fishing, some of them were tolerably fortunate. Margaret McCoy killed a cow
- Sun Dec 2nd
1855 Cloudy weather with occasional showers wind West, Thermometer 73° at 7 am. Divine service twice with school for four classes; Jane Nobbs being unwell. Communion Sunday 43 communicants: heavy rain during the night. Edward Quintal still very unwell.
- Sat Dec 8th Much rain have fallen during the week today is unfavourable for fishing. As it is probable we shall in a few months embark for Norfolk Island I have this day killed one of my cows. Beef have been the principle meat for some time past: those who intend emigrating occasionally killing a cow; indeed meat of most kinds have been plentiful this month past. My heifer weighed 350 pounds.
- Sun Dec 9th Cloudy but moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards being unable to attend myself by reason of much pain in my lower hip, which I have experienced more or less for a long time past; I am fearful it may be of serious import; but the will of the Lord be done. Isaac Christian and Thomas Buffet unwell; Jane Nobbs also prevented her from attending her class from indisposition; Frances Nobbs attending in her place: There are two or three cases of the m....y(?)
- Sat Dec 15th During the past week we have had frequent and heavy rains never since my residence here have as much rain fallen in the summer time. Both the potato and yam crops are in a thriving state, thanks be to the Father of mercies – there is no fishing today it blowing from the SE; great havoc is going on among the goats and pigs as those who intend to go to Norfolk Island are eating up their livestock. A very small quantity of rain today.
- Sun Dec 16th Fair weather with a strong SE wind. Thermometer 69° at 8 am. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Edward Quintal very unwell.
- Sat Dec 22nd Moderate weather with an easterly wind. At 4 am a ship reported in the eastern quarter, but at a great distance.

- Sun Dec 23rd
1855 Weather similar to yesterday. The ship reported last evening running in for land. She, no doubt, lay to all night. At eight our boat went on board and returned with the Captain of the vessel; she is the "*Elmwood*" of Boston, Clark master, 32 days from Talcahuano town to Geelong in Australia with a cargo of wheat and flour. The Captain being unwell he was anxious to obtain some fowls and a few sweet potatoes; such being the nature of the case he was supplied and at sunset the vessel sailed and on her cruise.
- Mon Dec 24th Commencement of the Christian holydays gave the school children their appropriate tasks and dismissed them until the second of January. Hog killing and pudding making is the order of the day. May Christmas be indeed kept as a time of spiritual rejoicing as well as bodily feasting. There is a bad spirit among the inhabitants.
- Tue Dec 25th Christmas day. Beautiful weather, Divine service twice. Celebrated the communion of the body & blood of Jehovah Jesus. Communicants – several absented themselves from ill feeling towards their minister, may they be brought to see the error of their ways. I humbly trust the removal to Norfolk Island will be the means of restoring brotherly love among us. Thank God I cannot tax myself with neglecting any of my appropriate duties. "Trust in the Lord and do good" have for many years been my motto.
- Fri Dec 28th Beautiful day with a very light wind from the eastward. At 8 am a sail reported standing for the island with studding sails set. At first it was supposed from that circumstance that she was not a whaler; at 12 we could see men at the masthead which (*removed?*) any doubts as to her identity; at 5 a very heavy shower fell accompanied by thunder and lightning. Towards sunset a canoe went off to the ship where she remained all night.
- Sat Dec 29th Light winds but inclined to be squally. The ship's boat came on shore about 8 am. She proved to be the "Ocean Rover" of Nantucket 5 ½ months out with eighty barrels of sperm oil; Kieder Master several heavy showers fell during the day. Sent on board three barrel loads of potatoes, pumpkin Etc the payment will be principally in soap which we are much in want of. The price of soap is ten or eleven cents per pound according to quality. At sunset the Captain went on board.
- Sun Dec 30th Squally weather with much thunder lightning and rain. The ship sent half her crew on shore for twenty four hours. Divine service twice, no Sunday school the weather being rainy and I also had to visit and read to Edward Quintal. And prescribe for two of the ship's people who are also unwell. Towards sunset the weather cleared up somewhat.
- Mon Dec 31st And the last day of the year 1855 – raining heavily all day; towards evening the boat returned on board. The year 1855 have passed away rapidly; several of the community have passed from time to eternity; I and my wife have been called to surrender our first born our beloved Reuben. May it be to us a sanctified affliction; ten are still spared us; O that they may make the Lord their portion. Blessed Jesus receive them into thy fold and then all will be right. Two awful deaths have occurred this year and three infants have been summoned hence. Most of the inhabitants are anxious about the removal to Norfolk Island, and wishing the ship to remove them may arrive soon. The time has arrived when a separation might to take place. For the evil eye is spreading its influence among us

DATES

A.D. 1856

Mon Jan 1st
1856

(Actually Tue Jan 1st)

The new year begins with cloudy unsettled weather. The "*Ocean Rover*" is lying off and on with half of her crew on shore for twenty four hours. She has obtained all the supplies she needed and in return we have obtained a large supply of soap, an article much needed amongst us. The magistrate was not elected today and I presume the election will be postponed until the departure of the Whaler. Edward Quintal is in a very doubtful state.

Thu Jan 3rd

Moderate weather. The Ocean Rover sailed for the Paumotu Group. Edward Quintal rapidly declining.

Sat Jan 5th

Yesterday afternoon a ship was discovered standing for the island with all sail set; at sunset she displayed new Granada colours. About 8 o'clock our boat went on board we having first made a large fire on the precipice which was answered by a light from the vessel at eleven our boat returned bring (sic) five passengers from the ship: she is the "*Lizzie*" from California 40 days out bound for Valparaiso. At eight this morning Capt Hains landed in order to procure water firewood and sweet potatoes; the Captain's wife a French lady, and several other passengers came on shore during the day and were busily engaged in purchasing a variety of articles and thus a good many dollars passed into the hands of our people; the passengers conducted themselves with great propriety. Towards sunset they all embarked and soon after the ship turned her prow towards Valparaiso. – During the whole of last night I was in attendance on Edward Quintal. I saw that his end was approaching and he himself was perfectly aware of it, after reading, praying and much conversation with him I asked him if his hope was still bright and his faith in the Saviour unwavering. "Yes" he earnestly and cheerfully exclaimed. "Jesus Christ is all my hope and all my desire, I know I am within a few hours of my departure hence but I would not exchange my glorious prospect for worlds. I am going to see Him who has redeemed me by his own most precious blood." He then took a calm and even cheerful farewell of his mother, sisters and brothers, and lastly of myself thanking me for all my instruction and attention to his welfare of body and soul for nearly twenty eight years. This day at three o'clock pm he departed this life as calmly as a babe would fall asleep in its mother bosom. For fifteen years he has been sorely afflicted with scrofula and its concomitants but he was rarely heard to complain & never to murmur at the dispensations of his Heavenly Father. 'God knows what is best for me' he would frequently say, 'and he will either ease my pain or give me the strength to bear them'. For more than three years he had kept the public school whenever his health permitted, and as it was under my superintendence I can bear testimony to his unceasing endeavours for the improvement of his pupils.

Sun Jan 6th

Cloudy and very sultry weather. Divine service twice. Communion Sunday 41 communicants: Committed the remains of Edward Quintal to the silent grave there to remain until the resurrection of the just. No Sunday school I being engaged in administering to the consolation of sorrowing friends of the deceased. I fear there will be some difficulty in obtaining another school master and Sunday school teacher.

Mon Jan 7th

Cloudy weather with wind from the SE. Frederick Young and Isaac Christian re-elected to the office of magistrate and Councillor. John Adam to be the other councillor instead of Edward Quintal deceased. Francis Nobbs assumed the duties of public Schoolmaster pro. Tem. From this time we shall feel anxious for the arrival of the ship to convey us to Norfolk Island.

- Sat Jan 12th
1856 Nearly every person on the island affected with quinsy of a violent and very infectious nature; some are seriously ill; a few lightly affected; This very contagious malady came on shore from the Californian ship which touched here last Saturday, several of her passengers complaining of sore throats etc. I have had my hands full, but I thank God the disease seems to be on the decline. Some individuals have suffered severely – of course no fishing today.
- Sun Jan 13th Fair weather with a south east wind; visited all the sick this morning; with the exception of two or three they appear to be recovering; Divine service twice but no Sunday school on account of the prevailing epidemic; visited several of the houses and read and prayed with those who had not been able to attend divine service at Church. Gave notice that there would be no public school for the next three days at least.
- Wed Jan 16th Sultry weather wind NE. Thermometer yesterday at noon 85° in the shade. Most of the sick have improved. No new cases since Saturday. School recommenced.
- Fri Jan 18th Very hot weather with heavy atmosphere. The community were employed the whole day in thwarting each other respecting a bad case of assault and battery between William Evans and his wife: the woman refusing to live with the man any longer alleging as the reason that her life is in danger from his blows and threats. My opinion is that she is now suffering severely from bruises Etc. Etc. Verily is the twelfth psalm applicable to this community: “Help Lord for the godly man ceaseth.”
- Sat Jan 19th Wind NE with a very heavy surf on the shore; no fishing in consequence recommenced packing up my books for a removal, when it pleases Almighty God to give us the opportunity to do so.
- Sun Jan 20th Very sultry weather wind NE. Thermometer 77° at 8 am. Divine service twice but no school afterwards many being affected by a very troublesome cough. Lead the form of prayer and thanksgiving sidered by her majesty and prepared by the Archbishop of Canterbury just four months after its promulgation. A few years since we should have been astonished to have obtained tidings from England in less than twelve months. The copy of the Illustrated London News from which was obtained the form of prayer had been to California and was forty days on its passage from thence. To this place and still was barely four months old – preached a sermon applicable to the occasion from Isaiah 63:1. Dinah Quintal, Martha Quintal and several others very unwell.
- Sat Jan 26th Cloudy weather with a heavy swell; no fishing. At 12 o’clock a sail reported wind very light from the SE; at sunset the ship had not made much progress towards the island; but we were unable to ascertain towards sunset, that she was a whale ship. A great many sick.
- Sun Jan 27th Moderate weather with a SE wind, early two canoes went on board the ship in the offing at 7 am. The ship’s boat landed having in her a coffin containing the remains of Franklin Toby, first officer who had expired the preceding evening, and was brought on shore for internment; his death was occasioned by a lacerated nerve in the lower jaw which had been injured previous to leaving America from a straw being accidentally thrust into it while endeavouring to free the tooth from some foreign substance. It ended at length in incipient lock and mortification. Directly after landing the corpse several of our people commenced digging a grave near the church; and at 10 am the burial service was read and the body committed to the earth, till the final resurrection. Divine service twice but no Sunday school, on account of the prevailing sickness. I forgot to say the ship is the “*Spartan*” of Nantucket. Towards sunset another sail was reported. She ran so close in that we could read her name “*Montauk*”. Some persons

- went on board. The "*Montauk*" sent in two boats for potatoes. The "*Spartan*" lying off waiting for the signal to send in her boats for water; but the surf being too large the intention is abandoned for the present.
- Tue Jan 29th
1856 Squally weather wind East. The Captains of the ships are on shore but there is no communication with the vessels. It rained heavily during the day. The sick are suffering severely; their disease is a modification of the panama fever. I have my hands full.
- Wed Jan 30th More moderate. The few that are able to work are supplying the ships with potatoes and firewood; the fever is on the increase. I have this day administered twenty emetics and thirteen doses of the appropriate medicines. At sunset felt so completely worn out that I was obliged to go to bed; but had scarcely laid down ere a summons was sent to attend on one of the community who had become much worse. At 9 I returned home.
- Thu Jan 31st Fair weather, the strength of the fever somewhat abated. Another sail in sight at twelve her boat landed she proved to be the "*Romulus*" of Mystic USA. She wanted a few barrels of potatoes.
- Fri Feb 1st Still fair. The sick much the same at sunset two of the ships sailed. The "*Spartan*" remaining.
- Sat Feb 2nd Wind NE and increase of fever. Some of the sick in a dangerous state, particularly Frederick Young and a little boy named William W Adams
- Sun Feb 3rd Fresh breezes from the NE. Divine service twice. No Sunday school. Communion Sunday – 25 communicants. After service visited the sick read and prayed with them, until I became so exhausted with my day's labour and a sore throat that I was obliged to desist before I had completed my pastoral visits.
- Mon Feb 4th Weather similar to yesterday. The fever is less violent today, Fredrick Young is the only one dangerously ill. The "*Spartan*" not being able to obtain water and having obtained all other necessities(?) needed as well as giving her crew four days liberty sailed for her cruising ground; her commander kindly supplied me with a little rice, sugar and flour. My sore throat is very troublesome, but my head ache have left me, so that I am able to go on with my varied employments. Louisa Buffet delivered of a female child.
- Fri Feb 8th Moderate weather with an easterly wind. The fever is still strong on many of the community; Frederick Young much better; those who have gone to the west side of the island to reside seem to be benefitted by the removal.
- Sat Feb 9th Weather similar to yesterday. No attempt at fishing. Albinah Young delivered of a female child. My wife and eldest daughter very unwell.
- Sun Feb 10th Fine weather. Divine service twice. No Sunday school. Many absent from sickness. Baptised Phebe C Adams. mem. this child was born on the 25th January but I omitted to note it down.
- Mon Feb 11th Rainy weather, attacked with violent head ache and dysentery, obliged to keep my bed; during the night had to get up to prescribe for Louisa Quintal, suffering from pain in the shoulder and side; too unwell to go to her residence.
- Tue Feb 12th Thick, rainy, weather, at 8am a ship reported close in with the land, a canoe directly went off, she is perceived to be the "*Java*" of Fairhaven bound to the North West whaling ground as the weather was unfavourable she did not remain, but shaped her course for the Sandwich Islands.
- Sat Feb 16th Very fine weather with a light breeze from the SE. Many of the canoes out fishing and returned with moderate success.

- Sun Feb 17th
1856 Weather very fine indeed scarcely a breath of wind stirring. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Baptised Sarah Grace Young. Through the tender mercies of the Lord the sick have nearly all recovered. There are now none who need my attendance. This disease has been a very different type from any previous one; the indications being those of the Panama fever generally but attended with coughs. There is no doubt of its being communicated by the British Barque "*Lizzie*" which touched here on her way from California bound to Valparaiso; several of her passengers were suffering from a similar disease. Many of the community have suffered severely. O that it may be the appointed means of arousing the spiritually dead among us. "Expectation is now on tiptoe" the arrival of the vessel to convey many of us to Norfolk Island looked for daily and most have their things packed up. The day of her arrival will be a day of excitement the day of her departure will come with much heaviness of heart but I humbly wish the day of landing at Norfolk Island will be a day of gladness and gratitude.
- Sat Feb 23rd Calm. There is a ship in sight some twenty miles distant. Many canoes out fishing. At twelve o'clock two boats landed from the ship in the offing they had been five hours on their passage: the ship is the "*Jefferson*" from Saj(?) harbour from the New Zealand round to the Sandwich Islands. The Captain procured twenty barrels of potatoes but as the ship could not be seen from the beach he did not deem it prudent to embark, but concluded to keep the boats on the shore all night. At sunset the canoes returned with moderate success.
- Sun 24th Feb Wind very light the ship somewhat nearer, at 8 o'clock the ship's boats left to go on board taking with them several of our people; so much for remembering the Sabbath day to keep it holy. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Baptized Marian Selina Buffet.
- Tue Feb 26th Fair weather with an easterly wind; the ship sailed for the Sandwich Islands. The captain of this ship is the largest man that has visited us he being six feet six inches in height and weight in proportion.
- Sat Mar 1st
Sun Mar 2nd A fine day many of the canoes out, and rain much needed. Very fine weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Communion Sunday 43 communicants. The Thermometer is packed up but I think it would indicate 80°. I learned from John Adams last Friday the reported death of the energetic and worthy Bishop of new Zealand. John says he heard of it last September on board HMS "*Juno*" and supposed I had also heard of it. But I never did and I humbly trust there may be a mistake.
- Wed Mar 5th Cloudy weather with a westerly wind; it rained an hour or two last night but the ground is not sufficiently wet for planting sweet potatoes; the long drought will I fear produce a scarcity of food, should the ship for removing us not arrive soon. Esther Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Sat Mar 8th
Sun Mar 9th Strong breezes yesterday and today from the westward with heavy rains. No fishing. More moderate; wind remaining in the same quarter. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. No one seriously ill, though several absent from church.

- Wed Mar 12th 1856 First day in Lent. Divine service twice though not more than half the community attended. Weather cloudy with heavy showers occasionally.
- Sat Mar 15th Cloudy showery weather with a NE wind. No fishing. The month half gone but no ship have yet arrived to convey us to Norfolk Island.
- Sun Mar 16th Fair weather, wind NE. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Baptized Henry S F Quintal.
- Wed Mar 19th Through a culpable omission on my part in not noticing how many Sundays there were between the Epiphany and Septuagesima Sunday we are in the middle of passion week, while supposing Lent had just commenced. I was under the impression the moon would be full before the twenty first of March and indeed it was not more than six hours posterior to the commencement of that date. Moderate weather with occasional showers.
- Thu Mar 20th Fair weather. Early morning service; rainy towards evening.
- Fri Mar 21st Cloudy weather. | Good Friday | Divine service twice.
- Sat Mar 22nd Moderate weather. Early morning service, thinly attended. Several canoes out fishing.
- Sun Mar 23rd (Easter Sunday). Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Fifty communicants at the Lord's table.
- Mon Mar 24th Very fine weather. Early morning service very well attended.
- Tue Mar 25th Weather similar to yesterday. Early morning service; and with it ends the Easter observances.
- Thu Mar 27th It began to rain last evening and this morning it is raining heavily.
- Sun Mar 30th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Five patients on my hands from accidents: Matthew Young with a serious puncture with an arrow among the tendons at the back of the knee and Isabella Adams with a dislocated elbow by falling from a coconut tree. The child, Isabella, is doing well, but I do not feel comfortable about Matthew fearing the arrow may have lacerated the abductor muscle. I have used such remedies as seemed most expedient and I most earnestly and humbly beseech almighty God that my fears as to the consequences of the wound may be happily disappointed. Called out late last night to attend Charles Young suffering severely from asthma. I fear the Sandwich Islander is becoming consumptive.
- Sat Apr 5th Squally weather with a heavy surf. Still many of the canoes have gone out for fish; but it is a most important undertaking; at sunset they happily returned in safety with moderate success. Matthew Young seems to be free from danger as respect the wound and the hamstring.
- Sun Apr 6th Rainy weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. The Lord's supper was not administered this day as Easter Sunday has recently gone by, and the flour for making the sacramental bread is reduce to a very small quantity.
- Wed Apr 9th Fair weather, wind east. At 10 am a sail reported in the SW quarter at 12 she was ascertained to be an English ship of war, working up for the island, our boat started but did not get on board till 4 pm. At seven, her cutter left in company with our whale boat and arrived off our harbour a little after eight she proved to be her Majesty's Ship "Dido" from Tahiti where she has been lying more than two months repairing damages having lost fore mast, bowsprit, main topmast and most of her yards and sails in a gale on her passage up from Navigator Islands – consequently she brought no late news; but

- most welcome letters from Admiral Sir Fairfax Moresby, Rev Mr. Murray and other valuable friends. We also learned that the ship to remove us will not be here before the beginning of August – the first Lieutenant and several other officers landed and remained on shore all night.
- Thu Apr 10th
1856 Cloudy weather with a NW wind, the surf at the landing place increased considerable since yesterday. At 10 am Capt Moreshead landed: the boats employed getting on shore twenty bags of bread and some casks of salt meat and casks of mush; and sending off potatoes, pumpkins, fruits etc etc. At 5 am Capt Moreshead embarked, it was with difficulty the boats with the officers got through the surf one boat on her return with our own people got capsized and disabled. Our sole remaining boat the “*Young Portland*” went on board and when along side the ship from the quantity of water inside her got capsized and stove so the(sic) she could not return and the ship had to remain as our people could not get on shore.
- Fri Apr 11th Squally weather with a very heavy surf, our boat came on shore, with a cutter to take care of her, and she barely floated on shore; several of our folks has to swim through the surf with a cask of slush which the cutter had in. Some canoes passing through the surf were capsized and several articles presents from friends on board the “*Dido*” were lost. At 12 noon the “*Dido*” made sail for Valparaiso. From whence she is to proceed to England; may God preserve her worthy captain, officers and crew. Amen
- Sun Apr 15th
actually Apr 13th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Eliza Young dangerously ill with a swollen leg which proceeds from disease in the ankle joint. The surgeon of the “*Dido*” scarified(?) it and applied caustic bath it has gone on swelling and is now in danger of bursting the skin; a strong fever, is of course, present.
- Fri Apr 18th Rainy weather with a southerly wind. Eliza young much better suppuration having taken place.
- Sun Apr 20th Raining still, wind south, Divine service twice with school afterwards. Eliza Young much better. In consequence of the rain I did not return home after morning service, but went down to Simon Young’s house and read and prayed with his sick child. Shortly after midnight I was aroused from sleep by Jonathan Adams and his wife bringing in their youngest child an infant of three months which had been seized with convulsion fits. Got a warm bath for it and gave it some appropriate remedy; in a couple of hours it got much better, but we made a bed for them and kept them with us till morning. Yesterday Priscilla Quintal delivered of a female child.
- Mon Apr 21st At ten o’clock this morning a piercing and electrifying shout, informed me, as I was occupied with the school, that a ship was in sight: but it was a long time before anyone came down from the hill to inform me what she looked like. About 3 pm she was ascertained to be a large merchant ship standing in for the island. At 4 she rounded St Paul’s rock, and then we perceived she had a pennant flying. On this being made known many exclaimed “that is the ship come to convey us to Norfolk Island; and the pennant denotes she has a naval officer on board”. – Having heard from *HMS Dido* but little more than a week since that the ship for removing us was not to be here before July or August, I could not believe this was the ship although nearly every one else saw it was her. As soon as she hove to a canoe went on board, (both our whale boats having been knocked to pieces during the stay of the “*Dido*”) and we were anxiously looking for the preconcerted signal, if indeed it should prove to be the ship as was generally conjectured. Our canoe had been on board some time and so no signal appearing, some of the most positive began to waver in their opinion and with me fancied her a vessel from California or the Sandwich Islands. At last one of the men who went in the canoe appeared on the ships taffrail and waved his cap to seaward,

- which was interpreted by the most sanguine to signify that it was indeed the Norfolk Island ship. Now, there was a great revulsion of feeling, many who had been somewhat impatient for the means of removal began to feel their attachment for their native rock stronger than they imagined, and I believe there was scarcely one among us who would not have consented to put off the long desired day, a little longer. Just before sunset the ships boat landed and all doubts, hopes and fears were condensed into one positive reality. The "*Morayshire*" a splendid ship of eight hundred tons had been chartered by the Government of New South Wales to remove us; and her Captain, and Lieutenant Gascoigne (of the *HMS Juno*) appointed superintendent, came on shore to inform us of the fact, to wit: That all those Pitcairn Islanders who were disposed to accept of her Majesty's most precious offer of Norfolk Island and all that appertains there – to for the sole use of themselves and their families were to proceed forthwith, time being allowed to embark such articles of property as we were disposed to take with us. Such an unqualified offer of so beautiful a spot is easier to imagine than realize, but it is a bona fide reality to us; and yet there is more than one family among us who demur at going, and offer some of the shallowest and most artificial excuses that can be imagined. One man's reason for staying was that his grandfather was sick and he could not bear the idea, if he died on the passage, of committing his remains to the deep. Another wished to stop because he wanted a clergyman possessing more piety than his present pastor to come and dwell with him; but the fact is neither of them wanted in reality to stop, but like over-indulgent and spoiled children that they might be coaxed to go: and I am sorry to say that a great deal too much continuing persuasion was used by both lieutenant Gascoigne and the Captain of the ship; but they did it from pure benevolence and mistaken ideas of the character of these two men.
- Tue Apr 22nd
1856 Moderate weather the ship worked up to Bounty Bay with difficulty there being a wind off shore. Resumed packing up but only two boat loads of chests etc got on board the ship being at too great a distance. The Captain is anxious to anchor his ship if she could get near enough. It would expedite the business much.
- Wed Apr 23rd Wind and weather the same as yesterday. The ship somewhat nearer the landing place. Shortly after breakfast the Captain and a passenger named Robinson a respectable merchant from Sydney (NSW) who came to gratify his wish to visit Pitcairn's Island, returned on board; toward sunset the ship worked up very handy to Bounty Bay; but it was then too late to send more laden boats on board. Four boatloads were all that went on board today
- Thu 24 Apr A fresh breeze from the southward, and the surf rugged at Bounty Bay. At 7am the ship anchored opposite the settlement but at too great a distance from the shore; she soon drifted into deeper water and the anchor could not touch the bottom with fifty fathoms of chain out, the consequence was they on board were obliged to heave up the anchor, a most laborious business when there is a good length of chain out, as in the present case, so that several hours were unavoidably lost. Five boats well loaded went on board today, but it is Herculean labour to carry heavy chests and casks down from the village to Bounty Bay and then pull them off four or five miles to the ship. The sick infant somewhat better.
- Fri Apr 25th A very fresh breeze this morning the bell was rung at daylight to recommend getting things on board the ship. Got off eight boat loads during the day without any accident; the weather continues very fine and the surf tolerably smooth both which circumstances are very uncommon more especially at this season of the year.

- Sat Apr 26th
1856 Fair weather greater part of the day, wind somewhat more to the westward – Ship very handy; employed all the day getting chests beds etc. etc. on board; towards evening it became squally and rained heavily – George Adams have at length decided to go with the rest.
- Sun Apr 27th. Divine service twice. Baptized Priscilla P Quintal; this child was born on the 19th of the month.
- Mon Apr 28th All hands busily employed embarking chattels, sweet potatoes and hogs. Eliza Young suffers much from her swollen leg, which however suppurates freely and there is not so much fever. George Adams' grandchild much the same.
- Tue Apr 29th Cloudy weather but moderate the ship a long way off. Nothing done this day. The ship could not get sufficiently near the surf at Bounty Bay very smooth.
- Wed Apr 30th Calm. The sea as smooth as glass but the ship too far off to attempt going on board, we very much regret the loss of these two fine days, but the ship cannot approach there is a current sweeping her off.
- Thu May 1st A moderate breeze from the southward the ship handy. This day assembly for the last time, in our church, for divine service, it was a solemn time, most of the congregation were deeply affected. All the rest of the day employed in getting things off to the ship. I went on board to examine the vessel and found her all that could be desired; towards evening returned on shore having had a most kind reception from Capt Mathew. There is no surgeon on board, so that the medical as well as the clerical superintendence will devolve on me.
- Fri May 2nd Weather still fair; nearly all our moveables on board so that it is probable with the permission of the Almighty we shall embark our families on the coming morrow.
- Sat May 3rd Fine weather breakfast eaten with heavy hearts. My family being among those appointed to embark first, previous to doing so Mrs Nobbs and myself went into the grave yard, where are deposited the remains of our first born; scarcely a word was spoken by either of us, but tears fell freely; Why? Not because we "lamented the lot, of a saint in Christ deceased." But because we were about to leave the grave and head stone which had often since the death of our child afforded us the melancholy but soothing contemplation of his name and years "(Cut by the unlettered muse!) but now we were about to leave these frail memorials which had become unspeakably dear to us; never to behold them again; these reflections caused our tears and not an ungrateful repining that our son was with his Lord. Vale Reuben. till this corruptible shall have past on incorruption. At Bounty Bay we rejoined those who were to embark in the same boat with us, and passing safely through the surf commenced our Exodus. After a short pull we got on board the "Morayshire" and were kindly received by Captain Mathew. Now my avocations commenced in reality scarcely had we reached the ship, when women and children became sadly affected by the motion although it was very fine weather, so placing them under the poop I hastened to the berth deck and go the beds into their places, but neither women or children could remain in their berths so we had to make a field bed on the deck, and as the boats came alongside and were discharged we lay the sea sick community side by side and did the best we could for their comfort. By four o'clock pm everything was on board and the ship made sail with a fair breeze and in the dusk of the evening Pitcairn island receded from view.

There were very few of the late inhabitants on deck to take a long last lingering look; at the much loved and ever to be remembered spot, but very many, men, women and children wished themselves on shore again, for so intensely were suffering from nausea, that could they have regained the shore nothing would have induced the to

embark again. During the whole night was I continually employed in attempting to relieve their sufferings; the men who were not sick had to nurse the infants, and old Arthur Quintal and myself, assisted occasionally by Lieutenant Gregory and the Captain of the ship, had to administer such remedies as seemed most appropriate. It was a comfortless and to most of our people a sleepless night.

For several days did this state of things continue at length some of the convalescents began to appear on deck and the poop began to be studded with smiling faces, the messes were now properly arranged and regulations similar to those on board emigrant ships observed. During the whole passage the community at 7 am assembled on the berth deck, at the ringing of a bell, when the scriptures were read and prayer offered to the Father of mercies, to implore his protection for the coming day, at 8 the mess tables were lowered and breakfast commenced; directly after breakfast all the women and children who were able went upon deck, while the men and lads gave the berth deck a thorough cleaning. If the weather was fine the beds and bedding were taken up for airing, and the bed cabins by an ingenious process reduced to half the extreme size so that snap-dressing room was formed between the berth and the sides of the ship. which was a great convenience. But notwithstanding the large size of the ship and the excellent arrangements, and numerous appliances to boot some of our women were sea sick during the whole passage and three or four were alarmingly ill; night after night I had to be in attendance upon them and great was my fear that Sarah McCoy Peggy Christian and Maria Quintal would not land on Norfolk island. Mrs Nobbs was also unwell during the whole passage; But it pleased our heavenly Father to spare their lives and add one to our number during the passage. But to continue the daily routine; at 1 pm dinner was served and the such rattling of tin plates and spoons and passing backwards and forwards with soup and beef or salt pork or potatoes or something equally palatable that it was a pleasant thing to sit at one end of the deck and take a 'birds eye' view of the whole – grace being said by the senior person of each mess; proofs of a good appetite were not wanting; though in that respect during the whole passage there was a very great difference between a fair wind and a foul one if the latter was producing a head sea. At three pm the bell rang and Divine service was performed. Lieutenant Gregorie always attending with the community. After service all that were able went on deck and generally remained there until supper time which was at six o'clock. At eight the bell rang again and all assembled for prayer. The service commenced by singing a hymn then reading the scriptures and prayer, and concluded by all joining in the evening hymn: then whoever choose went to bed, some went on deck to sit for a while, while many of the young ones spent a couple of hours singing hymns under the instruction of Charles Christian. At 9 o'clock the Captain of the ship and myself went round to see that all was right and visit the sick in the hospital (if any were there, as was generally the case) and then my ordinary duties for the day ended, but frequently I had to get up during the night to attend to some one. From westerly winds prevailing we had a long and tedious but not uncomfortable passage, the only objectionable thing was the badness of the biscuit which was dispensed to us it having by some means become quite mouldy and consequently indigestible and this I think was one reason why some of our women suffer so much from pain in the stomach, of all other necessaries we had plenty and Captain Mathew was most indefatigable in administering to the comfort of every one; but more especially to the sick. A more suitable person could not, I think, have been sent to remove us. And lieutenant Gregorie though a very young man acted with much judgement and consideration

Fri June 6th
1856

Land ho! I forgot to note in the proper place that shortly after leaving Pitcairn's we changed the day of the week that is we went forward a day, so that week had but six days, this was done to make our hebdomadal calendar coincide with that of new South Wales; well then on Friday according to the new arrangement we made Norfolk Island but it was a long way off. The wind not being fair we made but slow progress, and night closing in upon us hid the land from view. During the night a very heavy squall struck the ship and causes some consternation among the more timid; the lightning also was very vivid.

Sat Jun 7th

The land some twenty five miles distant; the weather is cloudy with passing showers; a sail in shore, at noon exchanged signals with her, it is HMS "*Herald*" and is no doubt sounding round the island as she is occasionally hove to. For picturesque beauty Norfolk Island is not to be compared with Pitcairn's. At sunset pretty handy to Philip's Island which is some six miles from Norfolk Island, which by way of eminence is generally called the main land. Another night must be passed on board; but in all probability we shall land tomorrow. Squally weather through the night and being close to the shore it was a night of anxiety to most on board and I suppose to some more so than to our worth and indefatigable Captain who remained on the poop the whole night. Where I also spent several hours.

Sun Jun 8th

Cloudy weather. Close in with Norfolk Island, very much disappointed in its appearance from the present point of view, which is directly off the settlement, and which presents a succession of hillocks and shallow ravines covered with short brown grass and scarcely a tree to be seen; Every one much disappointed, having been accustomed to hear the place as highly extolled. No doubt other parts of the island have a better appearance but this side certainly loses in comparison with our "Loch of the West".

At eight o'clock the anchor was let go, and preparations made for debarking. The "Herald's" boats also came to assist in landing the community. At 10 am left with my family and some others in the ship's life boat but it blew fresh and we were nearly two hours getting on shore the wind being off the land, during our passage several squalls of rain occurred and the boat leaking badly we were thoroughly drenched the women and children presenting a most forlorn appearance; the landing was not bad and we had no difficulty in crossing the reef and running along side the pier steered by one of our own people. We were kindly received by Captain Denham of the "*Herald*" and Mr Stewart the gentleman in charge of the government establishment. Mrs Stewart was also there notwithstanding the rain, and conducted the females as they landed, to the house prepared for their reception where a large fire was made and hot tea ready and greatly they needed these kind attentions for they were so cramped by the rain and the cold on landing many of them found it difficult at first to walk. However a cup of tea and a warm at the fire soon recovered them. Being conducted by Mrs Stewart to Government House I deposited my wife there and then returned to the pier. On my way thither I went into the large house were(sic) our people were conducted on their landing and seeing that they were beginning to feel comfortable I continued my progress to the landing place, but one of the persons doing duty as constable to prevent any one from intruding into the precincts of the large building (formerly the soldiers barracks, a most splendid building) were(sic) our people were assembling, this man seeing how thoroughly drenched I was gave me so pressing an invitation to go to his dwelling which was adjacent and shift my clothes, that I did not refuse his offer accordingly he supplied me with a decent suit and moreover brought a mug of tea and some excellent bread and butter. All this was done so respectfully and with such good

will that I really seemed to forget that this man was a twice convicted prisoner; he was a man, as I afterwards learned, of good education and had formerly filled a very responsible in her Majesty's customs in Ireland but was banished for forgery; having obtained his freedom he again committed some offence for which he was exiled for life to Norfolk Island but his good conduct had obtained for him some indulgence and he was now acting as chief constable over the ten or twelve prisoners which remained to take care of the place until our arrival. By one o'clock all our people were landed without any accident occurring and the weather clearing up the boats returned for our bedding. During the whole time of debarkation Captain Denham remained on the pier notwithstanding the heavy rain and welcomed our people as they landed, to their new home; and evinced the greatest anxiety for their comfort. Towards the close of this eventful day, we all assembled in a large upper room in the soldier's barracks. Captain Denham and most of the government establishment being there also; when we solemnly and gratefully offered our thanks and praise to our Triune God for the continued goodness and mercy in bringing us to our future earthly home and I trust we were sincere in imploring his watchful care that we swerve not to the right hand or the left. Soon after dark we all retire to rest under the same roof and a quiet and a comfortable night we passed.

Mon Jun 9th
1856

Moderate weather. All hands up early after prayers the men of our community prepared to go on board for our luggage. Envy denotes we are in a strange country. The size of the houses and the great height of the rooms; the number of cattle feeding quietly about the oxen yoked to the cart to convey our goods from the pier to the barracks where most of people are located for the present: these same barracks of three stories, and each room eighteen feet in height all and everything astounds our people; but there are two things in which we feel disappointment to wit the paucity of wood and water; there is scarcely a tree in sight from the settlement except some dozen or two of pines in the government garden; and with one exception all the water has to be raised from a few dangerous wells fifty or sixty feet deep, we expected from what we had heard to have found many rivulets and plenty of trees around the houses but all stand exposed to the bleak south wind. No doubt there is plenty of wood about the precincts of Mount Pitt and towards the cascades which by and bye is a misnomer for there is very little water there, but the trees within two miles of our dwellings are few and far between. The prisoners are employed in conveying the various articles as they land from the wharf to the houses in bullock drays and our boys are becoming already acquainted with the manner of driving yoking etc.

Sun Jun 15th

For several days past little has been done toward landing any thing from the ship, she on account of bad weather having been obliged to get under way. Divine service in the church which is much out of repair about the roof. Administered the holy Communion to fifty eight persons. After service a melancholy duty called us to the grave yard which lay at some distance from the village. Yesterday somewhat suddenly though not unexpectedly departed this life the infant (Phebe Adams) which had been so near death a short time previous to our leaving Pitcairn's the child had been lingering since in an uncertain condition but from the time of landing have it declined rapidly, two or three days since I requested Capt Denham to send for his surgeon that I might obtain his advice, accordingly he came, but did not think there was any probability of its recovering, yesterday it was again seized with convulsions which speedily terminated its bodily existence, and its immortal spirit took its flight to the realms of bliss. This afternoon we committed the mortal remains to the earth(?) in that grave yard were stands the record of many which crimes had banished the from country and friends.

- Sat Jun 21st
1856 Till this week the weather has been squally and unsettled, with few opportunities of communicating with the ship. The 'Herald' having anchored in front of the town had to slip her cable and eventually lost it and the anchor from the buoys attached having been washed away. Our people have been busily engaged in learning to use the plough or teams riding on horseback etc..
- Sun Jun 22nd Divine service twice weather moderate at sunset a ship was seen in the offing, she has the appearance of a ship of war. In all probability the "*Juno*" which ship we are expecting. If so Lieutenant Gregorie's stay among us will be short; we shall be very sorry to lose him for he is quite a favourite with our people, and deservedly so. Captain Mathew of the Morayshire spent the day on shore his ship standing off and on, right welcome is he to our hospitality.
- Mon Jun 23rd Moderate weather but the swell is heavy on the reef; one of the large boats being left at anchor by the wharf got badly injured by knocking her bottom on the rocks so that in all probability she will become a wreck. This is unfortunate; however we still have one large boat left, but I trust she will be better cared for than the other. Got some things on shore today. The "*Juno*" for such the ship in the offing yesterday proved to be came to an anchor at the Cascades it being very smooth there. Mr Gregorie went on board but Capt Freemantle did not land. I presume his arrival will hasten the departure of the "*Herald*"; whose stay here is principally to see us properly and quietly settled in our new home, and to superintend the embarkation of the Crown prisoners and certain stores. But the "*Herald*" has not been idle, she has had continuous employment in sounding round the island, and have obtained soundings at 150 miles distance an anomalous case among islands in these seas. Captain Denham has constructed a beautiful chart of the island and its vicinity a copy of which we have obtained.
- Tue Jun 24th Fine weather. Yesterday the Morayshire had to slip her cable and go to sea; this is the second time she has been obliged to do so but fortunately on the former occasion after an absence of three days returned to her anchorage and picked up her cable which had been well buoyed is(sic) what the result of her present manoeuvre may be remains to be seen. Went over to the Cascades and from thence on board the "*Juno*" to pay my respects to Captain Freemantle, who gave me a most kind reception after a short stay on board I returned on shore in company with Capt F. and came over to the settlement. In the evening Capt Freemantle returned on board.
From 24 Jun to 8 Jul 1856 GHN incorrectly states/days/dates
- Wed Jun 24th
actually Wed 25th The "*Morayshire*" came back to her anchorage and recovered her anchor; the boats went on board and with the assistance of the men of war's boats got the remainder of our things on shore and in good condition. The "*Morayshire*" is now ready for sea. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart embarked and the convict establishment under his charge. The Herald will also sail tomorrow. Capt Freemantle came on shore to read me the articles respecting the cession of Norfolk Island (with certain reserves) to the Community, late of Pitcairn Island; he then handed the paper over to the magistrate (Frederick Young) to be reserved as memorial of the cession. In the evening Capt F. returned on board the "*Morayshire*". We have sent forty sheep on board the "*Morayshire*" and received the payment in flour; but the sheep not being sufficient to pay for all the flour received we gave Capt Mathew a bill upon the "Pitcairn Island Fund for the deficiency. Capt M kindly presented us with some casks of splitpease and many other thing of great service to us in our present situation. In short we are much his debtors for his continual kindness and liberality.

- Thu Jun 24th
1856
Actually 26th Jun
- Early this morning Cap Mathew embarked and with him our respected and most worthy friend Augustus Robinson Esq. From the time this gentleman landed on Pitcairn, to this day he has been held in the highest estimation by the whole community his suavity of manners and intelligent conversation, with the kindly interest he took in the welfare of every one have obtained for him a remembrance that will long be gratefully cherished. The Morayshire got under way and made for Van Diemen's Land. God preserve those on board. At 4 pm Capt Denham embarked and soon after the "herald" made sail. The "Juno" also got up her anchor but is not yet going to leave us.
- Fri Jun 25th
Actually Jun 27th
- The Juno's boats landed and got off such things as were wanted; her ship's company kindly sent us on shore some bags of bread and we in return sent them some fresh beef. Capt F. sent a letter to the magistrate but did not land himself at 5 o'clock Mr Gregorie went on board to resume his duties there and the "Juno" made sail on her cruise. Now we are all alone, humanly speaking yet there is one in the midst of us who watcheth over us by night and by day.
- Sun Jun 29th
Actually Jun 30th
- Rainy weather Divine service twice. The roof of the church is so leaky that I get wet to the skin in the pulpit. I fear we shall have to abandon the church and use one of the large rooms in the soldier's barracks (which is in good repair) instead.
- Mon Jun 29th
to Fri 3rd July
Actually Mon 30th
June to Fri 4th July
- Some are employed in tending sheep, some driving in the cattle, and two or three at the watermill grinding Indian corn and it is really wonderful how with what facility our people comprehend the details of these complicated employments. I should here say that under this date is included the whole week at least as far as Friday 3rd of July. This morning a sail was descried at no great distance by her rig we were at no loss to understand whom she had on board, for we were aware that the Bishop of new Zealand had been here a short time previous to our arrival and that his Lordship intended to go to Sydney and then return hither, as soon as she approached near enough our whale boat went on board and soon returned bringing the Bishop's Chaplain the Rev Mr Pattison. The Bishop propose landing on the morrow and bringing Mrs Selwyn with him. Mr P remained at my house and after supper the community assembled there and remained some hours engaged in edifying conversation and singing which really pleased the Reverend gentleman.
- Sat Jul 4th
Actually Sat Jul 5th
- Fine weather this morning. The Rev Mr Pattison returned on board and the Bishop and Mrs Selwyn came on shore. We as may be supposed gave them a hearty welcome and government house being vacant it was appropriated to their use during their stay. In the evening our people assembled at the Bishop's residence and were much please to find that a Bishop could condescend to men of low estate. Myself busied at home preparing a sermon for the occasion, not polishing it, but endeavouring to set forth the duties of pastors and people; I trust that is answered the intention. I am sure I earnestly prayed that it might.
- Sun Jul 5th
Actually Sun July 6th
- Divine service twice with the sacrament of the Lord's supper. In the morning I read prayers and the Bishop preached a most effective sermon almost extemporary which was listened to with breathless attention. Afternoon the Bishop read prayers and mine was the sermon. After service the Sunday scholars were assembled for the first time since our arrival. The Bishop took one class, Mrs Selwyn another and Mr Harper a protégé of the Bishop took a third; the other classes were attended by their usual teachers. The classes gave entire satisfaction in the evening many of our people went listen to the Bishop's very instructive conversation.

Mon Jul 6thActually Mon Jul 7th

Fine weather the Bishop and myself went through the prisons and other departments of the Convict establishment but no sound was there of good or evil they were merely dreadful mementoes of the past. Still it was harrowing to pass through these barriers of wood and iron to be continually stepping over bolts and shackles, and using much strength to swing on their hinges the ponderous doors of cells and dungeons which when closed were impervious to the light of day, and it seemed to me that even the very air was forbidden to enter but in very insufficient quantities. O they were an irrefutable proof of the depravity of the natural man, that being whom God made upright, but whose rebellious perverseness have brought upon himself tribulations and wrath to the uttermost. In the evening the Bishop held a public meeting in which the interests of the community temporal and spiritual were discussed; his Lordship also appealed to our sympathies in regard to the heathen, especially among the islands which he is now going to visit. A proposal was also made by him that we should receive a few children from these islands into our families and teach them the principles of Christian religion and industrious habits, that in a few years they might return to their native lands and instruct others. The Bishop's benevolent proposal was acceded by very few, some thinking that they had enough to do to mind their own families and others fearing that the Bishop had some sinister design in making this proposal. To wit that he might obtain a footing here and to work out his former plan of erecting a College or Monastic establishment for Maories(sic). This we will not consent to, but I do not see any objection to our receiving a few children among us to be civilized as far as our civilization have obtained here. I have consented to receive one child under my roof and will do all for its welfare, by God's help.

Tue Jul 7thActually Tue Jul 8th

Very fine weather. The Bishop's vessel (The "*Southern Cross*") according to our arrangement came in and was telegraphed round to the Cascades; By request the Bishop performed Divine service and then prepared to take his departure. Mrs Selwyn, not enjoying good health is to remain with us until his return, and apartments in Government House are given for the lady's use. I am glad Mrs S is going to dwell among us for a time her instructions and example will be of much service to our girls: Jemima Young and my daughter Jane will reside with her. After dinner went over to the Cascades with the Bishop the boat from the vessel was in waiting. The Bishop told the two men to come on shore and look about them for an hour and himself and one of our people took the oars to pull on board. Many of the community came down and the vessel being very close to the shore they were invited to go on board. Of course the Bishop was not permitted to retain his place at the oar one of our people relieving him but I am told that he frequently pulls an oar in his boating expeditions among the islands, swims through the heavy surf, travels, sometimes barefoot, and without attendants among the untamed natives, who view with astonishment and respect his fearless but conciliatory deportment. Towards evening, our people returned on shore and the "*Southern Cross*" pursued her errand of mercy. May the apostolic endeavours of the good Bishop be crowned with success.

From the present date to the 18th August I kept no regular journal. Since we left Pitcairn's there have been four births, one during the passage and three since our arrival. Reuben Dennison Christian born on board the "*Morayshire*" May 9th baptized June 11th. Eliza L Nobbs, (the first child born after our arrival) June 16th baptized 29th of the same month; Lucy E Christian born July 27th baptized August 11th; Arabella A McCoy born July 29 baptized August 17th During the past month our people have been busily employed tending sheep, driving cattle repairing fences and planting some Irish potatoes given us by the Bishop of new Zealand. Some corn have also been put into the ground but it is doubtful whether it will germinate having been greatly injured by

weevils (I doubt whether this is the best way to spell the name of the destructive insect but I cannot find it in the dictionary so must let it stand as it is). It is very certain that unless we receive supplies from Sydney or elsewhere we shall soon be in a bad plight; on our arrival there was not a vegetable to be had, nor any planted, all the sweet potatoes had been consumed and no preparations made for another crop. So that we cannot now plant for want of means, We could not bring any yams with us as they were not fit for digging when (sic) we left and the few sweet potatoes which remained after our passage will not produce any for consumption for the next twelve months. The governor of Sydney wrote to us saying we should find five months provisions stored for us on the island and by that time it was considered we should obtain a crop if we planted directly on our arrival. But we could obtain nothing scarcely to plant and what few sweet potatoes we have planted, it being the winter season, have nearly all died off. A letter has been sent to Sydney informing the Governor of our actual position and we are in hopes he will render us some assistance for the fault is not with us that no better preparation for the future is made. The man who was in charge of the party left here ought to have kept a quantity of potatoes in the ground then at our arrival we could have set out the vines for a new crop but as I said before there was not a potato to be had nor vines for their production. We purchased fifteen barrels of flour from the Morayshire at fifteen dollars a barrel, the price it cost in Sydney and paid for it partly in sheep and partly by a draft of sixteen pounds sterling on the Pitcairn Island fund. Our allowance per week for each person at the present time is biscuit three pounds, flour or cornmeal one pound. This is little enough but we must soon come to shorter rations. Animal food we have plenty. There have not been much sickness among us since our arrival with the exception of a slight bowel complaint and those who are troubled with asthma feel the effects of the south wind which at this time of the year is very keen. Fires in the dwelling houses are very satisfactory but firewood must be brought from a long distance at present we use portions of decayed fences but we shall soon have to go farther afield. Mrs Selwyn and myself are much engaged in preparing the people for the rite of confirmation which the Bishop intend to confer when at his return. The school is kept as it was on Pitcairn's Francis Nobbs is the school master and I attend four hours every day. Mrs Selwyn comes to instruct the elder girls of the school in grammar and geography etc.. She is most diligent and condescending. It will be a public loss when she leaves us.

Tue Aug 19th Cloudy weather. Killed a bull yesterday which was served out the families in proportion to their size. The farmers are employed in breaking up ground for planting maize. The dairymen have received orders to keep all the milk for making butter this will be a great privation as the children will drink tea without sugar if they have milk to mix with the tea, the biscuit being very inferior and the allowance small we need some milk to make it spin out. It is better to go without butter than milk. Many of the community are looking back to the Pitcairn fact with anguish. My wife dreams of it every night.

Wed Aug 20th Fair weather most of the men employed ploughing ground for maize, while so engaged Frederick Young being bare footed cut his foot very severely with a piece of broken plate which had been turned up by the plough. It being Wednesday afternoon I had just commenced public service in the church when Charles Christian came up to the pulpit and said Frederick was badly cut of course the service was discontinued. I found Frederick sitting on the steps of my garden just waiting for me he having come that far on horseback. A cart coming by I placed him therein and he was carried to his own house where I dressed his foot and left him quite comfortable.

- Caroline Evans delivered of a female child this morning.
- Thu Aug 21st 1856 Cloudy weather. All hands employed at Long Ridge making a log fence to confine the sheep a very large number of them being infected with the scab. I fear we shall lose the greater part of them.
- Fri Aug 22nd All hand at the Commissariat store receiving the weekly rations, or gone out on horseback in pursuit of hogs which are becoming troublesome. Fair weather. Frederick Young going on favourably.
- Sun Aug 24th Divine service twice with Sunday school for four classes afterwards; being unwell I did not remain consequently my class did not attend. Mrs Nobbs very unwell.
- Wed Aug 27th Moderate weather. Divine service as usual during Wednesday afternoon. Just as the liturgy was concluded Jacob Christian was attacked with a spasmodic fit when he fell down senseless, he was immediately taken home and I was compelled (as I was last Wednesday) to close the service prematurely. The pain appeared to be in the stomach and bowels by his struggles for it took several men to hold him. But he was unable to speak. I gave him a strong dose of brandy and water containing peppermint which partly allayed the severe pain under which he had been writhing.. We then rubbed his chest and belly with a strong liniment and applied hot flannels; being desirous of getting his bowels opened I gave him a dose of Calomel and Jalap but he vomited it up. As he seemed to be much easier I desisted from giving him anything else but left such medicines I thought necessary, and went homeward but before I had got far a messenger came after me to say Jacob had another attack. Immediately returned and administered such remedies as appeared necessary and added two drops of Croton oil; all this time he was scarcely sensible and could answer no questions, but from his contortions of body and loud groans I felt sure it was constriction of the stomach and upper bowels under which he suffered, possibly from eating lemons or unripe loquats. At 9 he seemed much easier, and slept though his sleep was broken by frequent starts. After reading a chapter and commenting on it for the benefit of the people in attendance and committing the patient and ourselves to the protection of our heavenly Father I went to bed, for I was suffering from a bad foot, not occasioned by the gout, but an equally fashionable malady viz a corn, which gives me much pain, and which no doubt was first planted by a tight *a la mode* shoe. Jacob remained quiet during the night and though insensible or nearly so.
- Thu Aug 28th At daylight mounted a horse and went home visiting another patient on my way. Woke up my family after prayers and breakfast returned to Jacob Christian found him sensible but complaining of much pain in his bowels, and also in his limbs; gave him a dose of castor oil as nothing had got passé his bowels, told them to apply more hot flannels to the abdomen, which indeed they had been doing occasionally ever since the attack; and rub his face and joints with a strong liniment. Went to the school and remained till two o'clock. Returned; Jacob still complaining of much pain in the bowels the aperients not operating. Gave two drops of croton oil. Went home and planted some beans, orange seeds Chinimoyas(sic) etc. etc. At 5 returned to the sick man found the last aperient had operated and the patient much relieved, gave him an opium pill and left another in case he should become too relaxed; and returned home somewhat tired; called first on Rachel Evans, suffering from asthma, found her better.
- Fri Aug 29th Weather fine. Jacob Christian is still in a bad state and is now afflicted with (shanguay?) gave him powdered nitre and then oatmeal gruel without effect. Applied hot flannels to the abdomen and gave him some more nitre before I went home for the night. At 8 pm returned home. Mrs Nobbs still very unwell.

- Sat Aug 30th
1856 Directly after prayers this morning went to see Jacob Christian found him suffering severely from retention of urine gave him frequent doses of Tincture Sesquichloridum which induced a micturition though in a very insufficient quantity. The weather is very fine. We are daily expecting the return of Bishop Selwyn. People at the Commissariat store receiving their weekly rations.
- Sun Aug 31st Weather showery. Divine service twice with Sunday school for all the classes Mrs Selwyn attending as usual; obliged to abridge the attendance of my class in consequence of going to attend the sick. Jacob Christian somewhat better but still in a bad state: I am induced to think his disease is occasioned by being violently thrown from a horse I was not informed of this circumstance till yesterday. Rachel Evans suffering very severely from an attack of the asthma. I have been in attendance on her for some days past but have been only able to afford very temporary relief.
- Mon Sep 1st A very fine day. At two o'clock this morning called to attend on Rachel Evans found her in a very distressing state, breathing with extreme difficulty: all the family round her crying and indeed it appeared as if the moment of her dissolution was at hand. In the slight intervals of the paroxysms the family commended her soul to her Saviour in such expressions as "O My Saviour! O my Dear", take my soul, come take me and many other confiding; though somewhat infantile ejaculations gave her some sulphuric Ether in sweetened water which sensibly relieved her; read and prayed with her and in about an hour finding her comparatively easy returned home. At 8 am visited Jacob Christian. Found him very much better but still complaining of much pain in the lumber region ordered a cataplasm of mallows to be applied.
- Tue Sep 2nd A fine day with a northerly wind. Just after school commenced this morning a sail was reported in the NE quarter; being in daily expectation of our good friend the Bishop we immediately concluded it was his vessel the "*Southern Cross*" Mrs. Selwyn being in the girls' school I informed her of the circumstance and we both expressed the wish that it might be the "*Southern Cross*"; time wore on and by twelve o'clock we could ascertain the vessel in the offing to be a bark (the Bishop's vessel being a schooner) bound for the settlement landing place, of course we felt some disappointment in its not being the "*Southern Cross*" which we now were positive it was not; but as the vessel approached our people began to declare it was the "*Southern Cross*" by her peculiar rig and by her paint, for she was bark rigged and had green upper works; she had a flag flying from her main rajcd(?) mast head and soon we could read "*Southern Cross*" on the bunting; And we were then aware the vessel was the "*Southern Cross*", a bark we had seen at Pitcairns commanded by Captain Macarthur. But it was a most singular thing that we should be wishing for the arrival of the "*Southern Cross*", a vessel heaves in sight we hope it may be the "*Southern Cross*" and when she arrives within hail we find it is the "*Southern Cross*" and are disappointed; such a coincidence of names and at a time of intense expectation, cannot frequently have occurred. The vessel did not remain more than two hours; some firewood was wanting; The Captain came on shore later in the afternoon and soon returned on board. He offered to supply us with flour and bread if we would give him a note certifying the receipt of the same and he would apply to the Governor of Van Diemen's Land for payment; but we declined his well meant offer, because it would seem presumptuous in us to assume that the government would be cognizant of any further expenditure on our account.
- Wed Sep 3rd Cloudy weather, most of the people out washing sheep preparatory to shearing them. Divine service as usual. Jacob Christian so far recovered as to be able to come to church.
- Thu Sep 4th Much rain fell last night, with heavy squalls of wind. About 3pm a sail was announced in sight of the Cascades; towards evening it was ascertained to be a schooner no doubt

- the vera "Southern Cross".
- Fri Sep 5th
1856 Moderate weather but cloudy; the schooner off the settlement with the flag of peace flying at the main; one of our canoes went on board; it being somewhat rough the schooner went round to Cascades; there the Bishop landed being pulled on shore by a boats crew of Solomon Island natives some of whom had ring in their noses but otherwise quite tractable; they understanding and obeying every direction of the good Bishop with alacrity so rapidly had he obtained and influence over them for good; as soon as he had landed he was furnished with a horse and I accompanied him back. In the evening he examines a class of catechumens preparatory to confirmation.
- Sat Sep 6th Weather calm and clear. Arranged the community in classes preparatory to the Bishop examining them which he is busily engaged upon.
- Sun Sep 7th This has indeed been a red letter day; and may I think be justly termed a high day; in which the Christian Passover; and confirmatory admission into the Christian Church have been observed with a sincerity of purpose and a degree of devotional feeling, similar to that of the Israelite of old, when he came before the Lord to perform the vital and significant obligation which the God of his fathers had commissioned him. There was however this vast difference between their divinely and productive ceremonies and our equally divine and completed institutions. Theirs were the shadows of good things to come ours the soul invigorating memorials of Him to whom all the prophets bore witness. The Lamb of God slain from the foundation of the world. All yesterday and the previous evening the Bishop had been engaged in examination of the catechumens formed into nine classes, and finding them competent to the wise and consistent requirements of the church, his lordship determined to perform the Scriptural rite of confirmation this afternoon. The morning service commenced at the usual time myself officiating the Bishop administering the sacrament of baptism to the infant child of John Adams the second; just at the conclusion of the impressive rite, the Bishop's chaplain, the Rev Mr Pattison, who had but then landed from their vessel, entered the church having just put on his surplice outside, and walking down the aisle joined the Bishop in the chancel, so many clericals in their appropriate vestments, present at the same time had never before been witnessed by our community; and I think excited in them somewhat of wonder & veneration. The Bishop concluded the liturgy by reading the proper portions of the Communion service Mr Pattison assisting. The Bishop then went into the pulpit and preached nearly extempore a sermon admirably suited to the occasion; from the Epistle of the day (Text Eph 3, 17, 18, 19.); it was listened to with breathless attention; and was, I think, thoroughly comprehended and retentively appreciated. The sermon concluded the Holy Eucharist (it being the first Sunday of the month) it was administered to sixty six communicants; the Bishop presenting the bread, myself the wine. After the departure of the congregation, The Bishop, Mr Pattison and myself with old Arthur Quintal were for some time employed in placing stools in front of the chancel for those about to be confirmed. At half past three the afternoon the service commenced. The candidates were first called by name and arranged on the before mentioned stools the women on the right hand range or tier the men on the left. In truth it was not only an impressive but a pleasing scene the men were arrayed in black or blue cloth coats with white pantaloons, and shoe and stockings. The women wore loose white frocks or tunics and instead of bonnets, which many do wear on Sunday, was substituted a snowy white handkerchief, doubled triangularly which, without any attempt at adornment, was simply placed on the head and tied with a half knot under the chin. The costume assimilated well with the occasion and this subdued demeanour of the whole congregation, was in excellent keeping with the sober light of the church windows which by a process of some sort which rendered semi opaque, in

order that certain classes, of former congregations might not by signs or otherwise correspond with their former companions in iniquity who were under solitary discipline in the adjoining prison yard. Well I repeat it was a most interesting sight, and one which I had after desired but never expected to see fulfilled. The women arranged in rows in their white habitments looked like a bevy of nuns, but I was well sure that were no farther than the outward appearance. They were also barefooted as Carmelites but not from any superstitious penchant but because very few possess shoes or stockings. Everything being arranged in methodical order by the good Bishop; prayers were read by the Rev Mr Pattison; after an excellent sermon by his Lordship, illustrating the duties of Christian professors; the confirmation began by ten persons standing up in parallel lines of five each without stepping from the place where they had been seated, when having listened attentively to the preface and question put by the Bishop and with becoming earnestness, severally answered "I do" – by a motion of the Bishop's hand they resumed their seats & ten others rose, and so in like order until all had been questioned, and responded. They then in like order & number came to the front of the altar and kneeling there received the imposition of hands: I am sure it would have gratified our many friends, could they have been present; and seen parents kneeling by the side of their children, many of whom were also parents, and in one instance a great grandmother was accompanied by four granddaughters three of whom had families of their own; the fourth was unmarried it having pleased god to summon hence the young man to whom she had been affianced – Yes I am sure our Christian friends would have been highly satisfied to have seen the aged and the young with earnestness and sincerity, renewing and satisfying their Christian obligations, in the name of the Lord from whom cometh our help. Before the conclusion it became nearly dark in the church and the Bishop was obliged to repair to the outer door to distinguish the names of the persons on the certificates of confirmation, the Bishop himself delivering them, first taking each person by the hand and using the Christian name of each asked God's blessing on them. And then the members of each family returned to their respective homes; well pleased and edified. The number of person confirmed amounted to 86 including all ages, from Elizabeth Young (daughter of Mills of the "Bounty"), and the oldest person in the community she being about sixty six to Andrew Christian aged fifteen, great grandson of Fletcher Christian. Three person only were exceptions to this general assembly – to wit Dorothea Buffett and May Christian who being invalids and living over at the Cascades were unable to attend; my daughter Esther was the other; she caught a violent cold on the preceding evening and about midnight I was called up to attend to her; I found her shivering from a feeling of intense cold although covered up with several blankets this was soon followed by a great febrile heat and violent pain in the head; I immediately administered the usual remedies which after a time induced perspiration and in the morning she felt somewhat relieved; but still she had much fever; and when I told her she must remain in bed all day; she felt the disappointment keenly; for she had been most assiduous in preparing for the solemn occasion.

Mon Sep 8th

Squally weather; the Bishop's vessel anchored off the settlement this morning but wind increasing. She was telegraphed to get under way and stand out to sea until the Bishop's decision; on Mrs Selwyn's account their embarking until more settled weather; the schooner was a long time trying to purchase her anchor and I think has to slip her cable at last; but she will no doubt recover it when the weather becomes more moderate; the Bishop attended at the public school, heard some of the classes and inspected the writing etc of the others. Towards evening the weather became more moderate.

- Tue Sep 9th
1856 Fair weather wind north west. The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn already to embark; at 10 o'clock the schooner came down to the anchorage and lowered a boat, for it seem she slipped her cable yesterday our boat was launched and manned; when the bishop Mrs Selwyn and Mrs Pattison embarked and arrived without accident on board the schooner; our people assisted the crew in getting up her anchor and then she made sail for Auckland N.Z. The Bishop's arrangements are, to return hither in about ten months; and leave Mrs Selwyn; and take two or three of our lads with him on his visitation to the Solomon Islands. The Bishop did not leave any of his protégés with us as we are so closely pressed for provisions of the flour and vegetable kind; but should our circumstances improve by his next return, I think we ought to do something in our Master's cause who commanded the Gospel to be preached to every creature.
- Wed Sep 10th Fair weather. Employed clearing the ground for planting maize, and washing sheep. Divine service as usual in afternoon.
- Thu Sep 11th Cloudy weather with squalls of rain; community employed as yesterday; John Evans cut his foot severely with a piece of glass bottle concealed among the grass; where he was shearing the sheep; Rachel Evans attacked with so sever a fit of the asthma that for several hours of the night her life was despaired of. Her sufferings were very great; and she frequently commended her soul into the hands of her Saviour.
- Fri Sep 12th At 5 this morning Rachel Evans being a little better I went home having a slight touch of the influenza which has made its appearance; called out at eight to attend on Elizabeth Buffett who is labouring under a fit of asthma and influenza combined; returned home and went to bed again feeling very cold with occasional shivering, got no sleep at three got up to visit my patients found Rachel sleeping but breathing heavily; Elizabeth Buffett somewhat relieved. Myself much worse, from a violent catarrhal infection.
- Sat Sep 13th Moderate weather; several cases of influenza; confined to my bed all day. Rachel Evans and Elizabeth Young much better. John Evans' foot progressing favourably.
- Sun Sep 14th A fine day; Divine service twice but no Sunday school, because of my own ill health as also some of the scholars. Thursday O. Christian suffering much from pain in the back and difficulty of breathing occasioned partly by the prevailing disease and partly the effects of a blow received from falling tree some years since from which he will never effectively recover; he has been incapable of lying down all last night and this day; I have visited him several times but towards evening he became much worse when I was again sent for; use such remedies as seemed to me most fit and applied hot flannels to his back this removed the pain there; but increased it in the upper part of his stomach where he also complains of great heat; applied a mustard poultice which relieved him greatly; at 10 o'clock I left him being summoned to Dinah Quintal whom I found suffering from the worst attack of asthma she ever had; gave her some expectorant medicines and returned to Thursday's house; he was much easier, and I was glad to go home. Ruth Quintal and Absalom Quintal both very unwell.
- Mon Sep 15th Moderate weather though cloudy. No school today; I do not think it prudent to assemble the children as many are affected with cough and a febrile diathesis.
- Tue Sep 16th Very fine weather. It having been some time in contemplation to make a visit to Philip Island; today being very favourable after drawing lots to see who was to have the privilege of going thirteen persons started in the whale boat and three canoes. At sunset they returned bringing three goats four domestic fowls, some fish and several rabbits of which animal they say there is a vast abundance. Our boys and girls have made several trips to Napean Island for sea bird eggs and have brought away many hundreds; the birds at this season depositing them in vast numbers so that if you a thousand this morning in the course of the day as many more will be laid.

- They are an indifferent substitute for hen's eggs.
- Wed Sep 17th
1856 Showery weather. Several persons affected with cough and pain in the head; something of the influenza type; Francis Nobbs so unwell as to be obliged to leave the school room and go home to bed. Divine service this afternoon.
- Thu Sep 18th Fair weather. A good deal of sickness of the influenza type. Dinah Quintal the elder very unwell. Rachel Evans and Ruth Quintal also in a very feeble state. A ship reported in the offing but she does not appear to intend touching here.
- Fri Sep 19th Weather similar to yesterday. Community employed making fences and washing sheep. Dinah Quintal very unwell.
- Sat Sep 20th Weather very fine people at the Commissariat drawing their rations. Dinah Quintal still very unwell.
- Sun Sep 21st Much rain with a strong wind last night. This morning it is cloudy but moderate; a sail in sight off the Cascades. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards; Caleb Quintal being absent. Dinah Quintal somewhat better.
- Tue Sep 23rd Squally wind with a heavy surf on the shore, wind SW. Community employed washing sheep and repairing fences. Rachel Evans very much better; Dinah Quintal still in a doubtful state. Held a meeting respecting the division of birds eggs etc etc.
- Wed Sep 24th Fair weather. Some of the community went to gather birds eggs for the equal benefit of those who were not otherwise employed which have not been the custom hitherto though most proper. Thirteen hundred eggs were collected and share out according to the size of the families. Dinah Quintal and Martha Quintal, very unwell. Divine service as usual.
- Thu Sep 25th Fair weather. All hands employed shearing sheep but it is a very slow operation among our people at present. 120 being the number sheared. Albinah McCoy very unwell.
- Fri Sep 26th Community variously employed; the sick improving. Towards evening, the clouds began to gather with a fresh breeze.
- Sat Sep 27th During last night it blew very strong from the north with heavy showers of rain; from the bad state of the roofs many of the houses are leaky. The church also is in a bad state and I fear it will be a long time before it is repaired or the dwelling houses either. Most of the community up at Long Ridge shearing some sheep which were washed the other day and cannot be left till Monday. The rest at the Commissariat store receiving rations which are reduced to two pounds of bread and one pound of flour or maize per week.
- Sun Sep 28th Fair weather Divine service twice with Sunday school for four classes afterwards. Caleb Quintal not in attendance. Unable to visit the sick, being obliged to go to bed directly after my return home, suffering severely from severe pain in the bowels and diarrhoea which continued through the night.
- Mon Sep 29th Moderate weather, part of the community employed about the sheep and part gone in the boat to the north side of the island to gather birds eggs collected on the adjacent rock 2,600. Unable to attend school today being still very unwell. Ruth Quintal also very sick. Dinah Quintal mending.
- Tue Sep 30th Cloudy weather with passing showers. Just after school commenced a ship was reported coming in from the south east. From her size she was supposed to be a ship of war (probably the "*Juno*") by twelve she was close enough to ascertain that she was a merchant ship; soon after she showed her number, and by the help of Manzel's "*Cove*" we recognize our old acquaintance the "*Morayshire*". This was an agreeable surprise. The surf being heavy on this side she was signalled round to the Cascades. On her arrival there our boat went on board and I took a trip in her for the purpose of greeting our good friend Capt Mathers, he was most kind, gave us four bags of Irish potatoes

and supplied us from the ships stores with four hundred pounds of bread and three bags of rice, with several other items; and we in return furnished him with some fresh beef some sheep and half a dozen pigs. They had no intention of touching here when they left Sydney, or he would have brought with him many articles which he purchased for our benefit and left with others to be forwarded by the first opportunity; but his chronometers proving unsound and the wind bringing him within a short distance of this place he determines to come hither to correct his timekeepers; and thus it was we had the pleasure of greeting a kind friend and receiving some assistance in our present need. Just after landing as I was about proceeding home two little girls came to me in a great hurry saying I was wanted; that I had been sent for twice, for Maria Christian was very bad indeed. I had no horse so I hastened off on foot, after I had got some distance George Adams overtook me and I mounted his horse and set off in full speed. On my arrival I found I could be of no use the woman had been prematurely delivered of a male child which died an hour after its birth the anxiety for my return had been that the child might be baptized; but finding I could not be there in time the woman in attendance very wisely sent for one of our men who was at hand and he baptized the infant, in the usual form, on such urgent occasions, soon after the, transient visitor expired. I was right glad to find women had acted with so much propriety for it was the first time they had in such a case been left to their own resources.

Wed Oct 1st
1856

Fine weather the "*Morayshire*" close in off the Cascades, and another vessel not far off. At ten interred the infant which died last night. Capt Mathers came over to the village; and remained till two o'clock when a number of our people and myself accompanied him on our way back to meet the Captain of the other vessel, the "*Yarrow*" eighty days from Chili bound to Sydney with a cargo of wheat. Being in want of bread, tea and other necessaries Capt Williams had touched here in the hope that he might obtain some supplies, we had nothing to offer him but beef and mutton of which he took a small supply; but Capt Mathers readily supplied his wants. At 4 o'clock the boats went on board, their respective ships and they made sail for their places of destination. The "*Morayshire*" for Manilla the "*Yarrow*" for Sydney Capt Williams had his wife with him and a very lady like person she seemed to be, and our girls are of that opinion also. Weather moderate. The Community busily employed some about the sheep others planting the potatoes left by the "*Morayshire*". Maria Christian going on favourably. A schooner in the offing our canoe went out but the vessel not seeing her, she could not overtake her, the canoe returned at dusk the schooner tacked and stood in shore.

Thu Oct 2nd

Cloudy weather. The schooner about five miles off our whale boat went on board and returned at one p.m. The schooner is the "*Vixen*" 16 weeks from Manilla bound to Newzealand (sic). From the uncommon length of her passage her sea stores were all expended and the crew including the Captain's wife who was on board had been subsisting on rice and sugar, which formed the ship's cargo. Meat or biscuit they had been without for two weeks, they were also short of water. We supplied them with fresh beef, six sheep and filled their water casks. The Magistrate took a few dozen irish (sic) potatoes out of the ground and sent on board, with some lemons for the lady. In which she was very thankful and it was much regretted by us that we could spare no more. The payment for the meat and water was made in sugar and rice; I do not mean to say the water was charged for, but the labour of pulling off seven miles bringing the casks on shore and taking them back again was worthy of remuneration. The surf on the bar was not heavy but a roller caught the boat on the quarter as she was coming in, and turned her over, precipitating crew and cargo into the water; two or three of our men and a number of the young women were at the pier waiting the return of the boat; the moment the boat capsized the girls like a shoal of naiads plunged into the harbour

Fri Oct 3rd

and swam to the boat and were of the greatest assistance in preserving the boat from being broken, and bringing her to shore, while the men were busily engaged in diving for and picking up the rice and sugar bags which I believe were all found but one. The sugar of course was much damaged but I do not think it will be altogether spoiled.

- Sat Oct 4th
1856 A strong breeze from the SE and the weather very cool. Some of the community shearing sheep, others at the commissariat store. The sugar and rice which got wetted yesterday was served out. They are not much damaged. Mary Young delivered of a male child.
- Sun Oct 5th A strong breeze still blowing from the SE. Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. Communion Sunday 63 communicants; of which () received for the first time.
- Mon Oct 6th Fair weather nearly all hands at the cheep shearing. A boat went for birds eggs and gathered 2,200 which were divided among the community. Frederick Young and John Quintal recovered the bag of rice which was lost by the swamping of the boat last Friday. It will do for preserved use.
- Wed Oct 8th Fine weather at 9 a ship reported; she proved to be the "*Prince Regent*" the veritable yacht of King George the fourth. She is now a whaler; Hamlet's remark is peculiarly applicable to this degraded memento of those glorious times when the British Flag was the passport to every part of the world. Our boat went on board and returned at sunset. The ship is from Hobart town two months, and have not yet taken any oil. The Captain most kindly gave us six bags of potatoes for seed, his wife also sent on shore several jars of preserved fruit.
- Thu Oct 9th A moderate breeze from the SW Capt MacArthur and his wife and four children came on shore and remained some hours, it seems the mother of Mrs Macarthur was born here and her maternal grandparents are interred in the grave yard. The lady went to see if she could discover their graves but not a vestige remained to indicate the spot. It is fifty one years since their internment. – Sent on board six sheep and two hogs. At sunset the royal yacht "*Prince Regent*" made sail on a cruise but, if report speaks true she is to be back in a few days.
- Sat Oct 11th A fresh breeze and cloudy weather. Some of the community at Long Ridge others at the Commissariat store. A good deal of thunder with some hail this afternoon. Several pigs caught by those after them. Mrs Nobbs very unwell.
- Sun Oct 12th Fair weather Divine service twice with Sunday school for three classes afterward. Myself and my daughter Jane being absent on account of the illness of Mrs Nobbs. Dinah Quintal so far recovered as to be able to attend church once today.
- Mon Oct 13th Cloudy weather and the community variously employed.
- Tue Oct 14th A most unsettled day as respects weather and recuperation(sic). This morning at 5 o'clock a sail was reported in a short time it was ascertained to be Bishop Selwyn's vessel bringing us ten tons of potatoes which with other useful articles his Lordship and other friends in New Zealand had procured for our use; his Lordship left Auckland for the purpose of visiting the out stations around his diocese but previously to doing so he shaped his course for Norfolk Island and brought us a most seasonable supply: Thanks many thanks to Bishop Selwyn, Mrs Bradie and friends in our need. Two hours after communicating with the "*Southern Cross*" another vessel was reported and she proved to be another schooner from Sydney bringing bread, flour, rice, pease and potatoes. So that our prospects are indeed bright. As the weather was rainy and very unsettled both vessels went round to the Cascades to discharge their valuable cargoes,

- all day were we increasingly employed landing and storing potatoes, flour, bread etc. etc. The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn landed but by reason of the rain did not come over to the settlement although horses were provided for them, they remained some hours on shore and then returned on board and the schooner shaped her course for Nelson one of the N.Z. settlements; this deviation from the Bishop's and unswerving routine of annual duties speaks volumes as to the interest his Lordship has assumed on behalf of these people.
- Wed Oct 15th
1856 Busily employed all day landing the stores from the "*Kath Kearny*" and before sunset the important business was accomplished and the articles stored in good order and condition.
- Thu Oct 16th I have this day commenced my fifty eighth year and in a very few days half my eventful life will have been spent among the descendants of the "Bounty" I being twenty nine when I landed at Pitcairn's, and though the latter half of my life have been devoted to peace; much of the former part was engaged in war and wars concomitantly; once (humanly speaking) by the merest accident saved from a horrible death from thirst after I had sunk down exhausted and nearly delirious, in one of the arid and lava covered ravines of the Galapagos Islands; twice deprived of all I possessed and nearly of life by the capsizing in one case and the foundering in another, of vessels to which I was attached; twice condemned to be shot once in Peru; once in Chile; beside minor exposures in hand to hand conflict with a vindictive but justly enraged enemy the most gallant of which conflicts were in the harbours of Aricay(?) and Callao and off the island of Il Marge(?) on the south coast of Chili – And to conclude this stormy but exciting and even fascinating, half of my present existence I achieved a pleasant passage of three thousand miles, from Callao to Pitcairn's in a vessel of eighteen tons burthen accompanied by only one other person and he an invalid nearly the whole time. – Since October 1828 up to the present date though the 'tenor of my way' have been even, it has also, been eventful, I have been engaged as a messenger of peace; have seen a community of immortals grow up around me; their praise is in all the churches; and they having now superseded a colony whose infamy was proverbial, I pray God I may be spared to see my, at present bewildered flock reconciled to their new abode; thriving in their worldly affairs, and pressing forward to the rest that remaineth for the people of God. – And then may I have the grace given me to say with Simeon of old "Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart..(?)"
I ought to have mentioned yesterday the arrival of HMS "*Juno*" but staying merely long enough to land some yams and then made sail for Sydney. We now have our hands full; large quantities of potatoes to plant, and bring in or drag from the other side of the island where the bread, flour, rice && also is at present. – This evening the community were engaged dividing some useful articles sent them, by the Bishop's vessel, from new Zealand.
- Fri Oct 17th I have discharged the schoolmaster, for a week or two that he may assist in the pressing occupations now on hand. The school ad. interim will be attended to by myself. All hands busy as bees. I hope the favourable change in the aspect of agricultural resources will induce corresponding feelings of gratitude towards God and towards many in every heart old enough to appreciate the relief thus opportunely and graciously afforded us.
- Sat Oct 18th Every body busily employed planting potatoes or clearing ground, the boys and girls at commissariat store receiving the rations, dispersed by Buffet and Evans to whom this portion of the business of our apiary have been delegated. – Just before midnight a

- messenger came to summon me to visit Ruth Quintal who has been long an invalid; remained with her two hours administering such remedies as her case seemed to demand; after reading and praying with the family returned home; - I fear there is not much hope of Ruth recovering. She is the eldest of my many godchildren, been born in 1829.
- Sun Oct 19th
1856 Very fine weather. Divine service twice, with school for five classes. At the conclusion of the evening service read from the pulpit several letters which had arrived last week, they were fraught with kindness and the hope that we may prosper in our Canaan.
- Mon Oct 20th Weather very fine the community fully engaged planting potatoes and shearing sheep; the weather is very dry and I fear the Indian corn will suffer most.
- Wed Oct 22nd Weather still continues fine and dry. Busy planting Irish potatoes. Several persons affected by catarrhal affections a sort of incipient influenza, this is already the third time since our arrival. Two men and three lads went in the boat for eggs and gathered 1700. But I fear this destruction of eggs will soon induce the sea birds to forsake their aviaries.
- Fri Oct 24th Beautiful weather but almost too dry for planting. Still everybody is busily engaged in digging ground and planting Irish potatoes many of the imported potatoes have become rotten although we are using them at present as our sole article of vegetable food, nothing of the farinaceous being dispensed. This day Mrs Nobbs and myself went over to the Cascades to spend the day with our friends there it was a pleasant time and the air being so bland it almost cured the catarrh with which I have been for four days affected. Could I have remained there three or four days I think I would be quite well; Mrs Nobbs also felt much benefit from the excursion. Slept at Evans' house.
- Sat Oct 25th Weather as yesterday; At 5 this morning left the Cascades for the settlement on foot; had not proceeded far when I was met by Mathew Young with a horse to carry me home; one of Thursday O. Christian's children being attacked with croup; mounted not (Tam-O'Shanter) or grey mare "Meg"; but Thursday's bay mare "Lizzie" and got home speedily prescribed for the child; went to see two or three invalids found them improving, and right glad to think I had come back; so ill do they brook my absence only for one night. Some of the community gone to shear sheep, some to hunt wild hogs, some in the canoes for fish, and a few at the commissariat store serving out the weekly rations. This afternoon the American whaling bark "*Brighton*" came in and sent on shore two boats; she being in want of water and fresh meat. The watering is postponed till Monday; sent on board a young ox of two hundred pounds weight. Late in the evening a heavy shower of rain fell which will greatly benefit the potatoes and the corn.
- Sun Oct 26th A rainy morning wind southerly. Divine service twice with school for three classes; Francis Nobbs being sick and several invalids requiring attention. Ruth Quintal and Abraham Quintal both seriously ill. Dinah Quintal also much improved.
- Mon Oct 27th Moderate weather; some employed watering the "*Brighton*", others in planting potatoes; killed an ox and sent it on board. Fearing the Irish potatoes sent by the Government and by private friends would not keep sufficiently long for consumption we have bartered some for bread; nothing but the fear of their spoiling would have induced us to have parted with the potatoes.
- Tue Oct 28th Weather as yesterday; Employed as yesterday.

- Sat Nov 1st
1856 Cloudy weather with an easterly wind.; the "*Brighton*" having got his supplies viz 1700 lbs of beef; 12 sheep 200 barrels of water and twenty bags of potatoes; went off to her cruising ground. The return for the supplies were 600 tbs of biscuit, 2 barrels of molasses 80 dollars cash and 48 dollars are to be handed over to the Bishop of New Zealand and as the captain was deficient in cash or any other available article. – serving out rations at the commissariat as usual. No other public work done today.
- Sun Nov 2nd Rainy weather with a strong breeze from the eastward. Divine service twice. Communion Sunday 50 communicants, Ruth Quintal very unwell.
- Wed Nov 5th Monday was somewhat showery, but yesterday was a day of unceasing rain; which will be of the greatest benefit to our crops of potatoes and corn: - there was also some thunder and vivid lightning. Today it is raining some; our houses are leaky and the ceilings are beginning to tumble about our ears; the next necessary employment to turn our attention to is shingling. Afternoon and evening fair.
- Thu Nov 6th Very fine weather. Community employed planting potatoes in the Cascade garden, with the exception of two who are boiling salt.
- Fri Nov 7th Fine weather. Community employed planting and hilling potatoes. At 3 pm a ship was reported shortly after she rounded the east point and landed a boat which soon landed at the pier. She proved to be the Am. Whale ship "*Sea Gull*" 41 months out with 1700 barrels of sperm oil at sunset it rained heavily which confined me to the Cascades all night.
- Sat Nov 8th Moderate weather. Some of the community at the commissariat store, some fishing, & some hunting pigs. Supplied the "*Sea Gull*" with 800 lbs of beef and four sheep, in the afternoon the ship sailed. Price of beef 3d per pound, sheep £14 per head.
- Sun Nov 9th A fresh breeze and clear weather. The American whale ship "*Elizabeth*" sent her boat in bringing her captain who was very unwell I was sent for to prescribe for him which I did and the went to church, divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. The Captain of the Elizabeth much better; he remains on shore till tomorrow.
- Mon Nov 10th A strong breeze from the eastward. Supplied the Elizabeth with some fresh beef, and the captain being much better he went on board and the ship sailed.
- Tue Nov 11th Clear weather and moderate breezes. Some persons out hunting pigs which are committing ravages among the young sheep, succeeded in killing two sows and catching three sucking pigs. The rest of the community at the water mill valley hoeing ground for potatoes.
- Wed Nov 12th Cloudy weather. Several persons complaining of sickness and head ache; gave two or three vomits.
- Thu Nov 13th Weather cloudy with a southwest wind, more than twenty persons are laid up. Vomiting and violent headaches is the type of disorder; there is nothing serious in these attacks, and if the master of the whale ship which was here last Sunday did not communicate the affliction I do not know from what it proceeds. No school. Those who are well planting potatoes.
- Fri Nov 14th Warm sultry weather with light SW winds. Community employed in the water mill valley planting and hoeing corn and potatoes. The rains yesterday and the day before have been most beneficial. The bullock drivers bringing in wool from Longridge.
- Sun Nov 16th Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Fine weather Wind SE.
- Mon Nov 17th Sight SE winds. Some weeding beans and potatoes at the Cascade garden. Bullock drivers mending the road.
- Tue Nov 18th Some driving in and washing sheep, others repairing the public road. A sail in sight to the westward heading for the land. Light easterly wind & fine weather.

- Wed Nov 19th 1856 All hands hilling potatoes at Longridge and the water mill valley. Divine service as usual.
- Thu Nov 20th This morning, all hands were turned out early to hill the remaining potatoes at Longridge and the WM valley. Finishing the potatoes about 9 am both boats went to Philip Island for fish. Arrived the "*Shells*" of New Bedford 39 months 1700 barrels sperm oil. Another sail reported coming from the eastward. Fine weather wind NE.
- Sat Nov 22nd Moderate weather. A fatal accident happened this day. An unhinged door in Charles D Christian's house fell upon Alice Maud Quintal, a child of three years; it fractured the poor child's skull and caused its death in a few hours.
- Sun Nov 23rd Divine service twice but no Sunday school. After evening service committed to it parent earth the remains of poor little Alice Maud Quintal: Heavy rain during the night.
- Mon Nov 24th Planting sweet potatoes in the Cascade garden and yams in an adjacent valley. The "*Shells*" still lying off and on.
- Wed Nov 26th Commenced fencing in the yam grounds. Sailed the "*Shells*" on a cruise. The Captain's wife remains with us for some time. The ship very nearly on shore on the east side of the island.
- Fri Nov 28th Light winds boats out fishing caught 100 fish.
- Sun Nov 30th Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. Foggy sultry weather.
- Mon Dec 1st Hazy weather. Arrived the "*Mohawk*", "*Two Brothers*", "*Edward Carey*" and the "*Awashonks*". Every body busy supplying the ships with fresh meat, spars etc.
- Tue Dec 2nd Northerly winds. Arrived the bark "*Winslow*", and the "*Mayflower*". Several of the ships sailed this evening.
- Sun Dec 7th Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. Arrived the sailing brig "*Kate*" of Sidney.
- Mon Dec 8th Fine weather employed all hands killing and salting beef for the "*Kate*" to wit 2,200 lbs. The Irish potatoes at the Cascades almost destroyed by the caterpillars which is a sad occurrence.
- Fri Dec 12th Fine weather. Some employed repairing the pier others out hunting pigs. The potatoes are beginning to suffer from the want of rain. Somewhat anxious as to our future supply of provisions.
- Sat Dec 13th Fine weather. Busy at the commissariat store.
- Sun Dec 14th Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Ruth Quintal very unwell.
- Mon Dec 15th Wind and weather the same. Early this morning some of the community watering the Irish potatoes in the government garden. Arrived the "*Commodore Morris*" – Lawrence from Howe's Island, bound to the New Zealand ground.
- Tue Dec 16th Cloudy weather but fine, the Irish potato crop is going down fast; rain is much wanted in order to fill up these grounds with sweet potatoes. Some at work on the pier others out fishing for the community. At sunset the boat returned with 160 fishes.
- Wed Dec 17th Moderate weather. At three Mrs Bickerman, who is dwelling among us for the present, was delivered of a male child. Latter part of the day showery; divine service as usual.
- Sat Dec 20th Weather still fine. The whale boat out fishing; went yesterday to Longridge to visit

- Ruth and Absalom Quintal. Both are very unwell from swollen joints and chronic rheumatism. Absalom's recovery is I fear hopeless. Read and prayed with them, and supplied them with wine, tonics etc.etc. In bed nearly all day suffering from intense pain in the back of the head and neck. Towards evening somewhat better. Francis had a narrow escape by the falling of his horse.
- Sun Dec 21st 1856 A delightful day. Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes. Published the banns of marriage between Francis Nobbs and Augusta Quintal, between John Quintal and Dinah Evans.
- Mon Dec 22nd Weather delightful. Arrived her Majesty's Ship "*Herald*" from Sydney on her way to Fiji: She brought the proclamation constituting Norfolk Island part and parcel of the territory under immediate control and government of the Governor General of New South Wales. Capt Denham remained on shore but an hour or two being in ill health.
- Tue Dec 23rd Moderate weather but a heavy surf at the pier one boat landed with difficulty another went round to Ball's Bay; in the afternoon it became more moderate and other boats landed. At 7 pm the "*Herald*" sailed.
- Wed Dec 24th Fine weather busily preparing for Christmas. Several sheep and pigs killed.
- Thu Dec 25th Christmas day. Divine service twice. Administered the holy communion to 61 persons. Married Francis Nobbs to Augusta Quintal and John Quintal to Dinah Evans. The day was spent as it used to be at Pitcairn's. Every body inviting every body to partake of Christmas fare. It was a cheerful and agreeable day.
- Fri Dec 26th A strong breeze from the SE. Kiting the order of the day.
- Sun Dec 28th Cloudy weather with a strong breeze from the Eastward. Divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards. Several persons unwell.
- Wed Dec 31st Dry weather but very fine. Rain is much wanting. We cannot plant and the crop that is in the ground is suffering much. The year 1856 is ended what the result of our emigration may be for well or woe the coming year will probably decide; many are wishing to return; - Lord lift up the light of thy countenance upon us. Amen

SUMMARY OF THE YEAR 1856

Births 12 – Marriages 2 – Deaths 4 – number of persons in the community 197.

The year 1856 has closed, a year memorable in the annals of the descendants of the "Bounty" –

Our rock of the West the city of our solemnities have been exchanged for an island of greater extent and we trust of commensurate capabilities. Ever since the landing, the energies of the whole community have been unceasingly employed in providing for our future exigencies. The unfortunate circumstance of there being no vegetable crop in the ground on our arrival, and scarcely any thing obtainable to plant for the first three months have in a great measure paralysed our subsequent exertions; for although as soon as our very critical situation was understood in Sydney and new Zealand a large supply of Irish potatoes was sent us for seed; the season at the time of their arrival was so far advanced that it is doubtful whether the 120 bags of potatoes planted will produce 10 bags in return. This of course is entirely owing to the heat of the weather the drought and the caterpillars. It was not till very recently that we have sweet potato vines to plant, but the weather at present will not permit their being

planted. The Indian corn thrives well and will I think become the staple article of food. We have not at present more than two months food in the pound but should rain fall soon, this I think may be remedied for we have now plenty of sweet potatoe vines fit for planting. Some of our people are depressed with the present appearance of things in general and are talking strongly of returning to Pitcairn's. Query How! But I hope in course of time they will become satisfied and that our many friends will learn that Norfolk Island is duly and gratefully appreciated. Domine dirige (sic) nos.

DATES

A.D. 1857

- Thu Jan 1st
1857 Weather fair. Assembled this morning for the purpose of choosing a magistrate and councillors according to the annual custom. Frederick Young was re-elected for the third term, as were the councillors also. Between the close of last night and the dawn of this morning, the cattle made an entrance into the Cascade garden & made much damage. Ruth Quintal Absalom Quintal and Henry Quintal are very unwell. A sail reported.
- Fri Jan 2nd Weather exceedingly fine; but the crops are suffering much from drought. Last evening many of the young people assembled at Government House and amused themselves with dancing. At 10 all returned home.
- Sun Jan 4th Cloudy weather wind west. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Several persons unwell.
- Mon Jan 5th Wind as yesterday some heavy showers fell this morning, which will be of infinite service. The Irish potatoes are nearly all lost, and the corn have suffered badly from the drought. The cattle have also made inroads among the plantations.
- Wed Jan 7th Moderate weather. A sail reported supposed to be HMS "*Juno*" a special excitement prevailed we being in daily expectation of the Governor General after an hour or two of suspense and speculation it proved to be an American Whaling Barque.
- Thu Jan 8th Fresh breezes from the SE. The boat from the whaler landed she is the "*Belle*" of New Bedford. Supplied her with beef the Captain appears to possess vital piety, his officers also and many of the crew are men of serious turn of mind. Religious services are held on board daily and there is no whaling on the Sabbath. This is an uncommon circumstance among the whale men but a most pleasing one. The Captain has a little daughter with him her mother is in New Zealand; this child also evinces much piety and though only twelve years old, when at Howe's island the other day she took her bible on shore and read and prayed with the females there; this child had been living on shore with the people some time previous and knew their character and she brought their evil deeds so vividly before them from various texts of scripture which she had purposely selected that all the women and some of the men were greatly affected even to tears; so sympathetically did she entreat them to turn from their evil ways; - What cannot the grace of God effect - two years since this same child was dwelling in Howe's island in a state of ignorance and almost heathenism, her father found her there, accidentally, he supposing she was still living in New Zealand, he immediately took her on board, - shortly after he conveyed some missionaries from the Sandwich Islands, to their station among the heathens when by the grace of God he became so impressed by the sincere piety of his passengers that he formed the happy resolution of instituting divine service morning and evening for all of those his crew who would voluntarily attend; and God has so blessed his humble but sincere endeavours that his officers and many of the crew are now pious men; and the great test of a sailor's sincerity in these matters being his conduct in port these persons have conducted themselves when here in an irreproachable manner, so much so that their conduct have frequently been the subject of approval among the residents at different ports they have visited. May captain and crew be endowed with power from on high to proclaim aloud the goodness of the Lord, and to declare "God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God. Amen

- Sat Jan 10th
1857 Strong breezes from the SE. Some gone hog hunting others remain at home to attend the ship in offing put on board 14 sheep and fodder for them, there have been also 476 lbs of beef supplied. At 2 the Captain and his daughter went on board, he kindly sent on shore some yams and article much valued among us at the present time; we in return sent off three boat kegs of milk; toward night the ship made sail; Every (sic) is much pleased with the urbanity of the Captain of this ship and the conduct of his crew. Another sail in sight to the westward.
- Sun Jan 11th Strong breezes from the SE. Divine service twice and school for five classes afterwards. Ruth, Absalom and Henry Quintal very unwell.
- Mon Jan 12th Still blowing strong from the SE this afternoon finding the flag staff at the pier in a very rotten state it was taken down and will be replaced as soon as possible.
- Tue Jan 13th Blowing a gale from the SE with continued rain, the time have arrived I humbly trust for planting sweet potatoes, if so our fears for the future will be really diminished; yesterday afternoon the flagstaff at the pier on account of its rottenness was taken down and sometime last night the topmast of the telegraph at Government House was broken off in the middle by the violence of the wind; so that now we have no means of signalling with ships in the offing; This will be exceedingly awkward if the Governor should arrive in the course of a few days.
- Wed Jan 14th Cloudy weather; all hands out early this morning picking sweet potatoe vines for planting, sent the school master to assist; while I kept the school. All available vines will now be planted. Several of the women went to assist by dropping the vines ready for planting. Divine service as usual.
- Thu Jan 15th It rained heavily part of last night and is showery this morning, busily employed picking and planting as yesterday.
- Sun Jan 18th The weather is foggy and have been since Thursday with occasional showers. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Preached a sermon in aid of the funds of the S.P.G. Rachel Evans so bad from the asthmatic affections that at times her life is despaired of. Ruth and Absalom Quintal also very unwell.
- Mon Jan 19th Weather similar to yesterday; foggy and almost calm Thermometer 77°. every thing is covered with a blue mould.
- Sun Jan 25th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Rachel Evans much better
- Wed Jan 28th Heavy showers during the past night, planted some sweet potatoes in the dairy pound.
- Sat Jan 31st Blowing strong from the SE. Attempted to set up a new flag staff at the pier but the sheets being too short was obliged to desist till longer spars can be obtained.
- Sun Feb 1st Moderate weather. Wind NE. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards, myself absent being unwell. Sacramental Sunday 46 communicants.
- Mon Feb 2nd Squally weather NNE. Arrived the "*Montauk*" 42 days from the Sandwich Islands.
- Tue Feb 3rd Squally weather. Community employed cutting firewood at the Cascades for the "*Montauk*". Elizabeth Buffett delivered of a male child.
- Sat Feb 7th Moderate weather succeeded in getting up a new flag staff at the pier. Weather very dry the sweet potatoes are needing rain very much.
- Sun Feb 8th Fine weather, Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Frederick

Young very unwell.

- Thu Feb 12th
1857 Very fine weather rain much wanted. All hands employed making a fence across the island for keeping the cattle within certain bounds. Martha Buffett delivered of a male child.
- Sat Feb 14th Weather still very fine; but rain is much wanted. The grubs have destroyed a part of the yam crop. Nearly all this week the community have been hard at work make a fence which is extend(sic) across the island: and they are making good progress.
- Sun Feb 15th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Baptized John Augustine Buffett.
- Fri Feb 20th All this week and part of last the community have been laboriously employed in constructing a fence to confine the cattle to one portion of the island about one mile and a half is completed. The irish potato crop is a complete failure even the very few that were produced have rotted in a few weeks. This afternoon a heavy shower fell, though of short duration, but it will be of the greatest benefit.
- Sun Feb 22nd Cloudy weather Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards.
- Wed Feb 25th First day of Lent. Divine service twice. The weather is very cloudy and we are anxiously looking for rain. May God in his great mercy give us some refreshing showers in this our need. Unless we can plant soon famine will be our lot, humanly speaking; O Lord have mercy upon us thy unworthy creatures in these our great necessities, for Jesus Christ his sake, Amen.
- Sat Feb 28th Yesterday and the day before we have been favoured with abundant showers of rain all hands busily employed planting sweet potatoes. Most grateful ought we to be for this timely succour. Today we planted 173 rows of sweet potatoes.
- Sun Mar 1st Cloudy weather with a strong northerly wind. Divine service twice with school for four classes myself absent not being well. Sacramental Sunday, 56 Communicants. Baptized Henry C D Buffett. Martha Quintal delivered of a male child, the 200th person. Ruth Quintal much better.
- Sun Mar 8th Showery weather. Divine service twice. School for five classes afterwards.
- Thu Mar 12th Fair weather. Sarah (?) Nobbs delivered of a female child. The first of the third hundred.
- Sun Mar 15th Squally weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes: yesterday the Magistrates wife (Mary Young) was attacked with a severe bleeding from the bursting of a vein at the extreme point of her nose; to day again she bled very profusely; no doubt it is a critical effusion, but it has weakened her very much. Just as I had lain down this evening I was again summoned to attend her she was spitting blood very profusely and complained of intense pain at the pit of her stomach; administered such remedies as seemed appropriate but it was long before she experienced relief. Remained in attendance during the night.
- Mon Mar 16th Fair weather. The mornings and evenings are becoming quite cool. Mary Young somewhat easier but still very unwell.

- Sat Mar 21st
1857 During the past week the community have been busily employed driving the cattle inside the fence constructed for the defence of the plantation. Some rain have also fallen and a few Irish and sweet potatoes planted.
- Sun Mar 22nd Fresh breezes from the SE. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards myself not attending being unwell. Baptized Hugo B. B. Quintal. Mary Young still very unwell.
- Mon Mar 23rd No school the community in deep consultation as to the best method of dividing the lands designate for cultivation. Unable to attend; took an emetic which operated freely and did me much service.
- Tue Mar 24th No school. Myself unwell and Francis' services needed in surveying the lands which is the employment today.
- Thu Mar 26th An almost total eclipse of the sun this morning.
A general meeting of the community when it was determined that the portion of the Island recently fenced off should be equally divided among the present inhabitants. (viz. 200 persons) and the remainder of the land outside the fence (perhaps four fifths of the whole island should be held in reserve for those children which may be born hereafter, including my youngest child which is out of the pale of the first two hundred. The division of the land is not as I would have wished it; but it is the next best and had by far the greatest number of advocates. My arrangement was to give twenty acres of land to each family irrespective of numbers and when a couple married give them a similar quantity and so on till the whole island was shared out which will thus portion from four to five hundred families; to complete which will, humanly speaking be the work of a century. The last married to remain with their parents and inherit the parents' twenty acres; or should a couple die childless their farm to revert to the Community. Thus precluding the possibility of any one engrossing more than their due portion of land. This, my proposal, was not assented to; but I still think it would be the most eligible and equable. Time will decide.
- Sun Mar 29th Moderate weather, Divine service twice with Sunday school for five classes afterwards. Absalom Quintal the only person at this time seriously ill. Baptized Alice, Henrietta Florence Nobbs. Mother and child in good health, blessed be God for this undeserved mercy to me his unworthy servant.
- Wed Apr 1st Fair weather, rain much wanted. Every body busily employed.
- Sun Apr 5th Cloudy weather with strong breezes from the SE anxiously awaiting rain to plant potatoes. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Myself absent attending on the sick. John Evans senior seized with an epileptic fit on his way home from church. Kezia Quintal dangerously ill from eating green guavas.
- Fri Apr 10th Good Friday. Divine service every morning this week at ½ past six o'clock; pretty well attended.
- Sat Apr 11th The SE wind is blustering every thing planted about the houses. Cabbages, onions, sweet potatoes are all suffering and want of rain prevents planting in more sheltered spots; the bread, flour, rice &c in the Commissariat are beginning to run low and we have not yet any great quantity of sweet potatoes planted by reason of the long continued drought; humanly speaking our prospects are very precarious, but our help is in Him who has said I will never leave thee nor forsake thee, so that the confidence

- expressed by Micah may well be our unwavering prop in this trial of our faith. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee".
- Sun Apr 12th
1857 Easter Day. Divine service twice, with school for six classes having organised another class of which Johnstone Nobbs is the teacher. Administered the communion to sixty four communicants. Absalom Quintal is the only person seriously ill at this time; visited him after service, read and prayed with him. Cloudy weather wind North.
- Tue Apr 14th Conclusion of the Easter Holidays and of the early morning service. Rain much waited.
- Sat Apr 18th Fair weather wind SE. An attack has been made on the wild bee hives and a considerable quantity of "honey" taken. A ship in sight.
- Sun Apr 19th Cloudy weather, wind SE. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. A heavy but transient shower fell this afternoon. The weather is becoming quite cool.
- Mon Apr 27th No public work today; most of the community gone in search of beehives. Rain much needed the SE wind have extracted all the moisture from the ground. There is much fear of food becoming scarce we cannot plant by reason of the drought and the bread, flour &c in the commissariat store are reduced to small quantities. May Christian delivered of a female child.
- Sun May 3rd Some heavy showers of rain fell in the course of the Communion Sunday. Divine service twice, 52 communicants. School for six classes; James Quintal very unwell.
- Mon May 4th Cloudy weather with passing showers all hands busily planting potatoes. The sheep have committed ravages among the potatoes at the Cascades. Phebe Adams delivered of a female child
- Tue May 5th Moderate weather. Arrived the barque "Alfred Gibbs" 30 mo. 1200 barrels. Sailed this afternoon.
- Wed May 6th Fair weather. Arrived the "Morayshire" 14 days from Sydney bound to Manilla(sic). Glad to see our worthy friend Capt Mathers. At sunset the "M" made sail with a fair wind. May God preserve all on board.
- Fri May 8th Cloudy weather with a southerly wind. Arrived the Missionary schooner "John Knox" of 12 ton burthen bound from Sydney to the Solomon Islands: navigated by three men; she made no stay; had encountered very bad weather on the passage so that the crew at times had fear for their safety. They had actually put back once but the gale moderating they resumed their course: The crew consisted of the master and two seamen from a ship in Sydney bound also to the Solomon Islands where they are to rejoin their ship.
- Sat May 9th Weather similar to yesterday; the "Ariel", 6 days from Sydney sent a boat in at the Cascades. The Captain purchased nearly three thousand pound weight of live pork at 6 cents per pound in the po's(?). He proposes returning in a months time for another lot of hogs.
- Sun May 10th Divine service twice with school for five classes; myself absent owing to severe pain from swollen lips.
- Tue May 12th A general meeting this day. The bond of union which have long been wearing feeble was dissolved by the wish of a large majority; each family is dependent on its own

resources. It appears to me a very selfish procedure as there are some families (thank God ours is not at present one of them) who can scarcely support themselves. – Them(sic) refused a small piece of ground which I had requested of the community for the purpose of making a garden for the occupation of my spare half hours. – Well 'tis a circumstance of small consequence though it warns me of a new order of things ere long commenced and that I shall take my place quietly and willingly on the shelf. Well thirty years is a large portion of life generally speaking. James Quintal and Rhoda Quintal very unwell and require a good deal of attention from me. On Sunday evening a child of one year old was very severely scalded but from a prompt application of usual remedies there is I think no fear of its life. A large number of the community are expressing an anxious desire to return to Pitcairn's. We shall see.

- Sun May 17th
1857 Fresh winds with passing showers. Divine service twice, with school for five classes Jane Nobbs being unwell.
- Mon May 18th Moderate weather wind SE. Arrived Bishop Selwyn's vessel (the "*Southern Cross*") on her way from the Solomon Islands to New Zealand; the good Bishop is not on board which is a disappointment. The Rev Mr. Pattison came on shore bringing us a quantity of yams and cocoanuts. As Messrs Buffett and Evans are going with him he will not sail till tomorrow.
- Tue May 19th Weather similar to yesterday. Wind southerly. Mr Pattison kindly provided us with several bags of irish potatoes three bags of bread some flour and rice. Messrs Buffett and Evans embarked. The Bishop designs visiting us in two months time and bringing Mrs Selwyn to visit among us for a month or two. The two members of our community will also return at the same time. James Quintal and Rhoda Quintal still very unwell.
- Sat May 23rd Rain have fallen several times during the week; and to day we have had some heavy showers all hands busily employed finishing the public planting: for the future each family will attend to their own planting &c &c. There are now plenty of potatoe vines for every person's use. But whether sweet potatoes will thrive during the winter is a problem not yet solved. The older people complain much of the bleak winds. Rhoda Quintal better.
- Sun May 24th It blew very hard yesterday from the NW and is still blowing fresh. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Baptized Phebe Annabella Adams. James Quintal still in a dangerous state Rhoda Quintal better. The Queen's birthday; may almighty God preserve her Majesty and grant her many returns of the day. May He bless her, the prince consort and their children, and give them peace unto eternal life. Amen
- Mon May 25th Blowing hard from the westward, with showers.
- Wed May 27th Moderate weather, prevented from attending the public school by reason of ill health. Mary Young (Simon's wife) delivered of a male child. Several persons employed repairing the roof of the church, others in pursuit of wild hogs. Rhoda Quintal improving in health.
- Sat May 30th Cloudy weather. Most of the community employed weeding potatoes. Rebecca Evans delivered of a female child.
- Sun May 31st Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Communion, being Whitsunday. James Quintal improving.

- Tue Jun 2nd
1857 Cold rainy weather wind ESE. Yesterday and today early morning service. The season for mackerel have commenced and several large ones having been caught from the pier. The rats and mice committing sad depredations among the sweet potatoes.
- Sun Jun 7th Strong breezes from the westward. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. James Quintal still very unwell.
- Mon Jun 8th Anniversary of our landing. Twelve months have now elapsed since our arrival and it has pleased Almighty God of his infinite mercy and goodness to preserve our lives and, with few exceptions, our bodily health. We have been mainly dependent on the supplies furnished by Sir Wm. Dennison for our subsistence; but for them, humanly speaking, we must have starved or sustained ourselves solely on animal food which I scarcely think possible. The nearly total absence of the means precluded our making much progress in cultivating the soil on our first landing: the long continued drought forbad our planting the sweet potatoe vines after we had acquired a good quantity of them. We are now beginning to look forward with hope, a good deal of rain have fallen during the last night and all hands have been fully employed digging and delving. The rats and mice now threaten to be our most formidable enemies, large quantities of traps have been made and we are releasing dogs and cats at liberty. A few yams planted some months since are thriving; if we can get them introduced we shall have an excellent article of food. Our irish potatoe crop was a complete failure, in the first place the season had gone by ere the seeds sent by some kind friends in New Zealand acted and the heat and drought caused the failure. The season is now approaching for planting this valuable esculent and as we have a few bags of seed we shall endeavour to improve the opportunity. We are also clearing ground for the indian corn crop; should the Almighty be pleased to smile on our humble endeavours; we may I think consider our selves fairly launched, and a favouring breeze wafting us into the second year of our absence from the "Rock of the West". Several families are waiting the opportunity of returning to Pitcairn's and I believe would give all they possess here for a passage; whether they obtain their wish remains to be seen. – there have been fifteen births since our arrival and three deaths. Our sheep being badly infected with the scab the majority have concluded it best to kill them for the sake of the tallow, and endeavour to obtain new stock.
- Sat Jun 13th Squally weather a quantity of hail of large size fell this morning, it was an object of intense curiosity to our people; the children especially.
- Sun Jun 14th Weather cool wind from the southward. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Baptized George Edward Selwyn Young and Marie Angelina Evans – James Quintal much better.
- Sat Jun 20th Rainy weather nearly all the week past. The community busily employed killing and boiling sheep. 150 have been slaughtered and have produced some eight tierces of tallow.
- Sun Jun 21st Squally weather wind SE. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Absalom Quintal very unwell. James Quintal improving.
- Sat Jun 27th During the past week the community have been variously employed but chiefly in weeding, planting &c. The yam vines have died off and I presume the yams are fit for digging, our future comfort and prosperity humanly speaking, will depend much upon the successful cultivation of valuable succulent; if one can produce sufficient

- for the supply of ships we can in return obtain all that is needful for domestic comfort.
- Sun Jun 28th
1857 Fair weather wind west. Divine service twice with school for six classes. Absalom Quintal in a very weak state. Kitty Quintal suffering from acute rheumatism.
- Sun Jun 5th
(sic)
Actually Jul 5th Rainy weather. Divine service twice. No school by reason of the rain, it having ceased about the time of the conclusion of the morning service sent the children home as there was every appearance of a speedy recurrence. Sacrament of the Lord's supper 52 communicants.
- Sat Jul 11th Frequent showers during the week. Employed boiling out sheep and sundry other jobs. As there was no meat killed yesterday, most of the men have gone to the pier and among the rocks fishing, it being too rugged to launch the boat.
- Sun Jul 12th Moderate weather but very cold. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards, James Quintal so far recovered as to attend church. Absalom Quintal now the only person whom sickness precludes attending public worship.
- Mon Jul 13th Cloudy weather with a strong breeze from the south. Today all hands went to dig the yams, much speculation have been entertained as to their growing in this climate so that we went to the field with a sort of anxious feeling as to the result of this experiment. It was soon decided that, yams without affix(?) attention may be cultivated here, as an article of commerce and this is, or ought to be, a cause of much gratitude to our Heavenly Father.
- Sat Jul 18th Cloudy weather; during the past week the community have been busily employed preparing ground for planting indian corn. A few of the larger families have continued boiling out sheep; as they will receive more of the proceeds than smaller families they do this to prevent any ill feeling which might otherwise arise.
- Sun Jul 19th Moderate weather, wind SW. Divine service twice with school for six classes.
- Wed Jul 22nd Cloudy weather. One half the community boiling out sheep, making salt &c. The other half attending to their own affairs. Priscilla Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Sat Jul 25th Very fine weather wind west. The men mostly at work weeding, and hilling potatoes, the women at the commissariat. Charlotte Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sun Jul 26th
1857 Cool weather, Thermometer 64° at 8 am. Divine service twice with school for six classes weather moderate.
- Tue Jul 28th Cloudy weather wind east. At nine am a sail reported soon made her out to be the "*Southern Cross*". A heavy surf on the bar; at 12 our boat went out and shortly afterwards returned with the Rev Mr Pattison. The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn will land as soon as practicable. The *S.C.* brings us no letters or intelligence either from Sydney or England. Messrs Buffett and Evans have returned, and appeared to have enjoyed their trip. They speak highly of their reception. The Bishop, Mrs Selwyn and Mr Pattison treated them with unvarying kindness, and many other persons evinced much interest in their welfare, and in that of the community generally. Received a very sensible and kindly intentioned letter of some thirty pages from our old friend the Baron de Thiery; but most of his plans and suggestions are too Utopian to be entertained by us. – A shrewd and sensible man nevertheless. Went a long ramble with Mr Pattison, got bewildered (sic) and had to return hastily for fear

- of a soaking.
- Wed Jul 29th 1857 Rugged weather wind NE. No communication with the vessel. Divine service as usual in the afternoon. Mr Pattison officiated.
- Thu Jul 30th Fair weather and a tolerable surf. The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn landed and the whale boat was busily employed during the day landing various articles purchased for the community at Auckland. The good Bishop accepted a draft of ours for 117 pounds upon the "Pitcairn Fund" and worthy Mr Pattison obtained for us a variety of necessary and much needed articles, at a very low price, in some cases below cost price. There was also a subscription of twelve pounds made at Auckland which was also laid out to a good advantage. Several bags of irish potatoes were also sent us. In the evening, most of the community assembled at the Government House and enjoyed a pleasant conversation which concluded with singing. The Bishop has kindly offered to arrange matters that I may receive my stipend from the S.P.G with greater regularity. A consummation devoutly to be wished.
- Fri Jul 31st Moderate weather. The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn visited Anson Bay and returned much gratified by their trip.
- Sat Aug 1st A fine day. Accompanied the Bishop to the summit of Mount Pitt. The walk was much enjoyed by the Bishop, the scenery is delightful; a veritable Canaan; the good Bishop endeavoured to impress upon my mind the imperative necessity of our aiding in the propagation of the Gospel of Christ among the heathen islands which abound in these seas. For, said the worthy man "to whom much have been given much is required; it has pleased God in an especial manner to bless this community; and some of your young men ought to dedicate themselves in an especial manner to His service"; to this, as may be easily supposed, I yielded ready and hearty agreement. – but secondly came what I have been previously suspecting, the proposal that a Melanesian College should be erected here for the reception of Catechumens from the islands, and that ultimately a Bishopric of the isles be founded of which this is to be the centre. Now to this second proposal I object in toto and that for obvious and I think cogent reasons, not for me to particularise at this time, but as I believe they are consonant with the sterling opinions of our friends in England I shall state them freely whenever occasion may require. But I would rather wait, if possible till letters arrive from Sydney or the Home Government. – After surveying the beautiful scenery for some time and partaking of some biscuit and lemonade we commenced our home journey by a different route, and encountered the dense foliage some very large specimens of pine tree, three of which we measured by spanning them with our outstretched arms the first was five spans the second six or thirty feet in circumference. The lemon trees loaded with fruit were innumerable and loaded with fruit. Guava trees were also plentiful. About two o'clock we returned the Bishop apparently as fresh as when we started but I was wearied and foot sore it being the longest continuous walk I had undertaken for nearly thirty years, and yet after all it did not, I think exceed ten miles; but ten miles appear an interminable journey to a Pitcairn islander, and I believe I shall attach l'ultims(sic) to this serious undertaking.
- Sun Aug 2nd Divine service twice. No Sunday school The Bishop preached twice to an attentive audience, and baptized two infants, John M.P Quintal and George A. S. Christian. Communion Sunday ; 76 communicants; the Bishop dispensed the bread myself the wine. After the evening service Esther Quintal was confirmed she having been prevented by sickness from attending the general confirmation last year.
- Mon Aug 3rd Fresh breezes from the westward. The Bishop's yacht handy in the offing towards midday the Bishop embarked taking with him five of our people viz. John Quintal sen. Joseph Quintal, John Evans, Johnstone Nobbs, and Andrew Christian: May

Almighty God watch over them and preserve them from harm and the dangers to which they may be exposed in visiting the isles of darkness.

- Sun Aug 9th
1857 A very cold day Thermometer 57° at 7 am. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards, Mr Selwyn taking one of them. Having been for a long time suffering from severe lancinating pains in the lower lip, and fearing that cancer might ensue I have determined to enter upon a course of medicine in order, by the blessing of God, to remove the exciting cause whatever that may be. Mrs Selwyn, having kindly consented to superintend the school I propose remaining quietly at home for a week or two as talking seems to increase the pain; but I shall endeavour still to perform my clerical duties. Rachel Evans suffering from a pacorqu(?) of asthma. Absalom Quintal is the only person seriously unwell.
- Sun Aug 16th Cold weather wind SW. Divine services twice with school for six classes afterward. Several children complaining of slight febrile affecting. (sic)
- Sat Aug 22nd Weather cool wind NW. The school have been discontinued nearly all the past week. Many of the children and a few of the elder persons have been attacked with an Ephemeral fever brought on I think by eating unripe Loquats. A whale ship in the offing. Squally weather. Some thirty children have been vaccinated with Lymph brought from New Zealand, which proved very good.
- Sun Aug 23rd Cloudy weather wind NW. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterward. Absalom Quintal continues the same.
- Wed Aug 26th Fair weather. Obligated to leave school before the usual time, both yesterday and today suffering the effects of a head cold. Elizabeth Christian delivered of a female child. Divine service as usual.
- Fri Aug 28th Cloudy but moderate weather. While engaged reading to Absalom Quintal, sent for to attend the recently born infant it being attacked with something of a convulsive fit; fearing it would not live administered to it the ordinance of baptism. After a time it rallied and in the evening seemed much better. The mother in consequence of her anxiety was attacked with a fit of shivering, and febrile symptoms ensued; applies hot water to her feet and abdomen, administered a small dose of 'James fever powder'.
- Sat Aug 29th This morning the rain poured down in torrents attended with lightning and thunder; house very leaky.
- Sun Aug 30th Wind south; thermometer 61° at 9 am. A very stormy day church leaking in every part. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Many of the children got wet coming to church, so I would not remind them to stay at school; two of the teachers also got a thorough ducking; sent them home also. Mrs Selwyn came through the rain, but her cloak *à la Esqimaux* kept the good lady dry, so that she remained to teach one of the classes.
- Sat Sep 5th Busily employed planting potatoes the peak part of this week; last Sunday's gale have done much injury to the planting in the water mill valley and the grubs have nearly put a finishing stroke to the irish potatoe crop. It has rained heavily nearly all day.
- Sun Sep 6th Moderate weather. Wind SW. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards Caleb Quintal absent. Communion Sunday 53 communicants. Administered the bread and wine also to Absalom Quintal privately. Completed the baptismal rite for Sarah Elizabeth Christian. Arthur Quintal suffering from

inflammation of the eyes. -

- Fri Sep 11th
1857 Cloudy weather. Wind west .a schooner passed close hauled bound, I presume for Sydney: much disappointed at her not touching.
- Sat Sep 12th Weather as yesterday. The "*Snipe*" of Hobarton sent a boat in at Balls Bay. She proposes returning in six weeks for firewood and spars. Matthew Quintal has gone in her for a cruise.
- Sun Sep 13th Raining heavily this morning. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards our boat went on board the "*Susan*" of Sydney last from Anateum(?) reports the nation is dying rapidly from fever and ague; at the Solomon Islands also it is prevalent, this vessel having touched at one or more of them. She also reports the Mapeonaines at Anateum anxiously looking for the arrival of the "*Southern Cross*". May Almighty God be pleased to preserve our people on board the *S.C.* from the prevailing malady. Arthur Quintal much better.
- Sun Sep 20th Fair weather divine service twice, with school for seven classes. Rhoda Quintal very unwell. I fear the consumptive affection is not eradicated. Elizabeth Young unable to attend church nothing but serious illness would prevent this good old woman from going to the Lord's House. Like Anna of old a "day in thy courts is better to her than a thousand".
- Wed Sep 23rd A fresh breeze from the SW and a heavy surf at the pier. At nine am a sail reported to the southward; at 11 she was near enough to ascertain her character viz. an English frigate, bearing a red ensign at the main; from the circumstance we concluded the Governor of new south Wales was on board. She was signalled round to the Cascades, whither most of the community and under intense excitement from the circumstance of a high personage being about to visit us and the expectation of meeting our old friends of the "*Juno*" but in the latter regard we were disappointed for the vessel proved to be the HMS "*Iris*" five and a half days from Sydney. The boat, with the first Lieutenant merely came in to ascertain the landing, and after remaining a short time returned on board. Soon after the second boat was lowered and as she left the ship a salute of nineteen guns were fired and the ensign at the main hauled down. Now expectation was on tip toe, and palpitating hearts were not a few, as the boat neared the rock two white hatted personages were aboard sitting in the stern; presently they unceremoniously jumped out of the boat and Sir Wm Denison was shaking hands with everybody and introducing them to his brother Mr Alfred Denison. What a relief was experienced when the Governor General of New South Wales was found to be an unostentatious plain spoken, but affable person; and his brother but little less so. Well after some general enquiries on both sides, and the offer of horses which were declined the Governor and his brother, The Magistrate and myself set off on foot for the settlement, during the walk many enquiries were made as to our opinion of the island, its capabilities and our actual state at this time our replies seemed to satisfy His Excellency; and he moreover spoke approvingly of the fence we have run across the island for the protection of our several plantations. On our arrival at Government House, which Mrs Selwyn vacated as soon as the arrival of His Excellency had become known, I received some thirty letters from friends, and after ascertaining that all necessary articles for his comfort, which his baggage did not include, were duly provided, I took my leave and hastened home with my mail bag and proceeded to examine its contents and a glorious budget it

Thu Sep 24th
1857

proved although several of the letters were three years old. Another delightful circumstance is also in store for us, if wind and weather permit tomorrow; our dearly beloved friend Fortescue Moresby son of the good old Admiral, is purser of the frigate, and we are eagerly waiting to welcome him to our new home, which his worthy and honoured Father have been so instrumental in procuring for us. – I did not anticipate this pleasure. Maria Christian delivered of a female child. Wind the same as yesterday but it has been blowing almost a gale all night. No ship in sight I fear there will be no landing today, this will be a real disappointment to the whole community. The Governor appointed nine o'clock this morning for a public meeting at the school house, formerly the military barracks, but our people were long assembling and the Governor's patience was severely tested. After all had assembled His Excellency informed them that his visit was expressly to observe their present position and learn their actual wants, also to secure to themselves and their posterity the indefeasible right to Norfolk Island and all it contains, with but one or two trifling exceptions. The meeting did not continue more than an hour and was very pleasantly concluded, not however without a hint from the governor that punctuality was a most necessary ingredient in every situation of life; but which I am free to say have never obtained any great consideration in this community. His Excellency being in full dress, that is to say in regimentals caused a great sensation, and not among the young ladies only. After the conclusion of the meeting Sir William, his brother, the Magistrate and myself went for a long walk by the Longridge road and returned shortly before five o'clock. The walk was pleasant, and the conversation quite unrestrained, the Governor and his brother being most affable. Directly on our return we, that is the Magistrate and myself, went home to dress for dinner, being engaged to dine at Government House. The party at dinner were the Governor, his brother, two middys, Wood and Gambier, aids to Sir William, the Magistrate and myself. The dinner was without any formality and consequently the more gratifying, to the Pitcairn portion of the guests at least. The Captain of the "*Iris*" was expected but the ship did not make her appearance till nearly sunset and then she was a long distance off, so no boat have landed today. This is a great disappointment for all of us were anxiously expecting Fortescue Moresby's appearance Patience! Patience! Perhaps tomorrow will bring our worthy, energetic and merry friend once again among us.

Fri Sep 25th

Weather moderate. The ship quite handy at the Cascades so that the boats will be soon on shore. Sir William on my calling upon him this morning informed me that in consequence of our being still in a precarious condition as to proper supply of food he had determined to run over to New Zealand and procure us a small supply but that the payment must proceed from our own resources, we have some five tons of tallow, twelve bales of wool & one hundred and forty pounds sterling in our agents hands at Sydney so we accepted His Excellency's considerate offer most gratefully and tomorrow he proposes sailing and expects to be about ten or twelve days. At 9 o'clock the boats landed at the Cascades it being too rough at the settlement and shortly after we had the pleasure of welcoming the worthy son of a most worthy Father to our new abode; several other officers also landed and were kindly received. The Captain did not land. It seem that notwithstanding all Mr Moresby had been accustomed to say in our favour among his messmates in the gunroom they did not come on close with any great prepossessions in our favour, why I do not know, but they soon changed their opinions, for the kindness of their reception, the order, regularity and propriety of all they heard or saw astonished them and they were fain to confess that the reality exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine among

them. Moresby brought his photographic apparatus on shore and succeeded in taking some picturesque and pleasing groups. The surgeon went with me to visit the sick. At five pm several of the officers dined with Sir William. At half past six the bell rung for the singing school to commence but by reason of the young men being out late at work in their plantations, the singing &c did not begin till nearly eight o'clock which was much to be regretted as the Governor was kept waiting for a full hour, this certainly did not improve his opinion already formed of our punctuality. Sir Wm did not remain long after the commencement, and it really appeared to me that they never sang so ill before, however it was kept up for some time and the audience were pleased to express themselves highly gratified. The weather has become quite moderate. Fortescue and myself had a long and very serious conversation. On mentioning, yesterday to the Governor that I had received a very excellent letter from our old friend the Baron de Thiery the Governor, though unacquainted with Baron requested a sight of his letter and was so much pleased with its contents that he intends calling upon the Baron and testifying how highly he appreciates and in most points coincides with what he advances & inculcates. Sir William has also read over the proposals for a Melanesian school or college left for the consideration of this community & I am informed, (not having seen the paper) by His Excellency that he has recorded his opinions as to the propriety of such an establishment being set on foot among us. Several large boxes of books, sent by friends in Sydney as the commencement of a public library, and some packages of clothing from England and Valparaiso and which have been three years on their passage were landed today. Several of the officers have permission to remain on shore till tomorrow.

Sat Sep 26th
1857

Moderate weather. Surf heavy at the pier, but quite smooth at the Cascades. The frigate has been anchored all night. Directly after breakfast the officers returned on board. The Governor wished to take a further view of the island before embarking and the Magistrate took us round by the eastern side of the island. Sir William and his brother were perfectly astonished at the richness and variety of the verdure and the capabilities of the soil for agricultural purposes; but the walk was too long and we became quite tired before we reached the Cascades, the frigate's boat being in readiness the Governor and his brother embarked immediately under our salute of three hearty cheers, and one more and the frigate made sail for New Zealand with a fair wind.

Sun Sep 27th

Weather and wind as yesterday. Just as I was leaving home for church Edward Buffett arrived from Longridge in great haste, to request my attendance there as Louisa Buffett has been in labour a long time and has become much exhausted, the midwives had been greatly alarmed. So depositing my sermon and my clerical collar and assuming my doctor's garb – (my wardrobe was not always in so flourishing a state) I hastened to give what advice and assistance I could; I found the patient very weak and much dispirited; she immediately asked me to pray for her, which all that were present did most heartily. I then watched the case and gave such direction to the women in attendance as seemed to me most proper after waiting two hours and no appearance of termination I administered chloroform and was completely successful; Louisa Buffett was happily delivered of a son and heir. Returned home in time for the afternoon service. Sunday school for the usual number of classes afterwards. This is the first Sunday since my ordination, in which divine service have not been performed twice; of course the Sundays on board the "*Morayshire*" were an exception then we had one public service on deck each Sabbath, but our regular service below in the evening.

Mon Sep 28th.

Moderate weather. All hands employed dividing the contents of some boxes sent

- from England and Valparaiso; and examining the public library sent us from some kind friends in Sydney.
- Tue Sep 29th
1857 Myself and John Adams have been all day busily employed in surveying the houses and other buildings at the settlement and at Longridge to ascertain the state they are in and what repairs are wanting; in pursuance of an order from Sir Wm Denison, returned home very tired. Maria Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Wed Sep 30th Fair weather. Divine service in the afternoon as usual. A public meeting was afterwards held respecting Bishop Selwyn's Melanesian College. On hearing the opinion which the Governor had left in writing; The Bishop's proposal was lost by a small minority. Whether there will be any further agitation on the matter I know not, but I trust it is settled.
- Fri Oct 2nd Fresh breezes from the SW. Arrived the Bremen whale ship "*Goethe*", wanting wood water and fresh meat.
- Sat Oct 3rd Fair weather. All hands busily employed some with watering the whale ship others getting spars for some vessels expected soon. Filled 100 barrels of water which went safely on board. The surgeon of the whale ship went with me to visit the sick.
- Sun Oct 4th Fair weather wind SW. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Communion Sunday, 53 communicants. Several persons absent from catarrh supposed to be communicated by the "*Iris*" many persons on board being affected by the above complaint.
- Mon Oct 5th Went over to the Cascades to examine and report the state of the buildings there. Yesterday Maria Christian delivered of a male child.
- Thu Oct 8th Cloudy weather wind North West. The "*Goethe*" having completed wooding watering &c The captain sent in a hurry for his surgeon to go on board fearing it might come on bad weather; but told the Magistrate if it did not blow hard during the night he would land again on the morrow; he was also urgent with the magistrate to receive a man on shore who was kept in irons for behaving mutinously the Magistrate very properly refused permission for the man to be landed, the Captain then said he would land him on Philip Island. But about eight o'clock pm the Captain ordered a boat to be lowered and coming in her himself with his chief mate pulled into Ball's Bay and without our priority or consent landed the man permitting him to take but few of his clothes and paying him nothing for the time he had been on board. The man informs us the Captain and his mate were both armed with pistols had we been aware of the intention in all probability there would have been lives lost; for the landing would have been resisted. The poor fellow remained on the rocks all night; he was met by some of our people next morning endeavouring to find the way to the settlement he being an English subject. We are anxiously awaiting the return of Sir Wm Denison, who of course will take some steps to prevent such bad conduct on the part of these almost irresponsible gentry the Masters of whale ships on the seas.
- Sat Oct 10th Clear weather and very hot, wind SW and very light; almost all the community suffering from cough and sore throats no doubt caught from the crew of the "*Iris*" who were affected in the same way. Change of abode have made no change in the susceptibility of this community to catarrhal infection, either from atmospheric influences, or the contact of transient visitors. No appearance of the "*Iris*" yet.
- Sun Oct 11th Fair weather wind west. Divine service twice with school for five classes myself absent being obliged to go to Longridge to see Louisa Buffett who had been attacked with inflammation of the bowels from incautiously drinking cold water. Baptized William W. G. Quintal.
- Mon Oct 12th At daybreak this morning the "*Iris*" was discovered close in shore at 10 Sir Wm

Denison and his brother landed the Governor is quite lame from straining the Achilles tendon our people were obliged to carry him to Government House in a chair he has brought some things for the community and the remainder of his purchase is to come in a small vessel in the course of a fortnight, when she will take our tallow, wool and other things in payment for the stores purchased. Our friend Fortescue Moresby came on shore.

- Wed Oct 14th
1857 Wind West very smooth in the passage. According to arrangement a public meeting was held at Government House. Sir William Denison declared all our pre-existing laws null and void and gave us a new code very similar to the old ones but better adapted to our present circumstances. His Excellency was most kind and condescending and gave us some excellent advice which is put on record. He also appointed the Government house one half for the Clergyman for the time being the other half to be reserved for the use of the Governor General, Captains of ships of war or the Bishop whenever one or other may choose to visit us. A quantity of articles were also brought from New Zealand for the furnishing the Government side of the house. After the meeting; morning service was held in the church and an infant baptized sir Wm being sponsor and gave it the name of Caroline Lucy, after Lady Denison. The Rev Mr Campbell read the prayers, myself baptized the infant, and preached the sermon. Luke 2:10. At 3 pm the frigate came round from the Cascades and the governor his brother and several officers belonging to the ship embarked and HMS "*Iris*" made sail for Sydney, Sir William being anxious to get there before the meeting of the provincial parliament, which I think hardly possible the wind being against them. We are all much pleased with Sir William's visit he was most urbane in his deportment, and cordial in promoting our interests to a degree which however we might have desired we could hardly have expected. His Excellency unfortunately could not continue his perambulations through the country, at their second visit from having accidentally sprained his ankle on board the "*Iris*" a day or two before landing. The officers of the ship were apparently well pleased with their reception; our good friend Fortescue Moresby especially. Sir William expects to come hither or send a representative next February. We are now daily expecting the return of Bishop Selwyn and our people. Mrs Selwyn returned to Government House to reside. Rhoda Quintal much worse, no hopes of recovery.
- Sun Oct 18th Cloudy weather wind south west. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Baptized Thomas H. Buffett and Leopold A. Christian.
- Thu Oct 22nd Moderate weather wind north. The American ship "*Snap Dragon*" touched for firewood and vegetables; She is from Valparaiso bound for Sydney. A surgeon, passenger came on shore to obtain a small quantity of medicine the commander of the vessel being very unwell; supplied him with all he requested. Right glad of the opportunity of doing so, for we frequently receive such favours.
- Sat Oct 24th Cloudy weather. Wind NW. Arrived the "*Two Brothers*" of N.B. the Captain came on shore and the ship stood off. During the night it rained heavily, which is indeed a merciful dispensation; every thing in the ground being in a languishing state.
- Sun Oct 25th Blowing hard from the westward the ship not in sight. Went up to the Longridge to see Rhoda Quintal, poor child she is failing fast; not the slightest hope. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. We are beginning to feel anxious at the

- non appearance of the Bishop. At sunset it blew heavily with passing squalls of rain.
- Thu Oct 28th
1857 Moderate weather; the "*Two Brothers*" have not yet been able to obtain water, she however got of three spars to day. The Captain went on board. Today is the anniversary of my landing on Pitcairn twenty nine years since. No appearance of Bishop Selwyn yet.
- Sun Nov 1st Cloudy weather wind NW. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Rhoda Quintal declining. Absalom Quintal remains in the state he has been in for years. Very anxious for the appearance of the Bishop. Every appearance of rain.
- Wed Nov 4th Moderate weather. Arrived the "*Glance*" from new Zealand with the remainder of the articles purchased on our account by Sir Wm Denison. At 12 noon another vessel reported as she is a schooner we naturally suppose her to be the "*Southern Cross*" she is a long way off to the northward and the wind being south she will not get in with the land before dark. The "*Glance*" have anchored at the Cascades. Mr Graham the brother of our menschat(?) at Auckland came on shore and another passenger. In the afternoon the master of the vessel with her crew of two persons came on shore and over to the settlement so that until their return there was no person on board. If the surf do not go down at the pier we shall have to cart wool, tallow &c over to the Cascades which will be a tiresome business.
- Thu Nov 5th Very fine weather wind south. The vessel seen yesterday proves to be the "*Southern Cross*". At nine am the Bishop landed in his own boat before any one of the settlement was aware of it. Our people were graciously permitted to return in safety and without any accident during their absence. They have visited sixty three islands and there are on board thirty three natives going to new Zealand for instruction. The bishop is most energetic in his vocation. I should be glad to assist him but, but not do so at the risk of demoralizing our own community, which I think must necessarily be the case if a hundred or two heathens in their pitiable but unmitigated depredation were to be located in our midst.
- Fri Nov 6th The "*Glance*" received on board the wool, tallow &c sufficient to discharge our obligations at Auckland, and at sunset made sail. The Bishop and myself went to Long Ridge to visit poor Rhoda Quintal poor child she is fading rapidly. His Lordship perceiving that she was sufficiently instructed in the precepts and doctrines of the Gospel of Christ gave her the rite of confirmation preparatory to receiving the Holy Communion which I shall administer on Sunday if it please God.
- Sat Nov 7th Fine weather. This afternoon the Bishop and Mrs Selwyn embarked and the Southern Cross made sail for Auckland our girls are very sorry that Mrs Selwyn have left them; they have become much attached to the good lady and she have benefitted them greatly. There is a probability that Mrs Selwyn may pay us another visit. Went down to the Cascades and returned home very tired.
- Sun Nov 8th Fair weather wind SE. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. After morning service went up to Longridge and gave the Holy Communion of the Body and blood of Christ to Rhoda Quintal. She appeared to receive it with much satisfaction, but from nervous debility, it is difficult for her to converse on any subject. Absalom Quintal much the same.

- Wed Nov 11th Arrived the "*Pere*" eighty two days from Valparaiso; supplied her with water, sheep and a few sweet potatoes.
- Fri Nov 13th 1857 Fresh breezes from the SW. Arrived the "*Commodore Morris*". The Captain's wife came on shore to reside for a time.
- Sat Nov 14th Fresh breezes; employed shipping hides and tallow for Sydney the "*Commodore Morris*" being bound thither for repairs. At sunset the ship sailed. Augusta Nobbs delivered of a female child yesterday.
- Sun Nov 15th Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice but no Sunday school. Directly after the evening service many of the community at my request went up to the Long Ridge to visit Rhoda Quintal and offer up our united supplications to our Heavenly Father in the dear child's behalf we also sang two hymns to tunes of her own selecting. She seemed to be greatly interested in the service but could only with difficulty articulate a word or two. Like most persons under the influence of pulmonary consumption she entertains hope of recovery. Catarrh attended with a bad cough prevalent. The germs communicated by the "*Southern Cross*"
- Sat Nov 21st This morning a shower of rain fell, which was much needed. A whaler have been anchored during the week at Cascades. She killed two humpback whales but secured only one; last night she made sail.
- Sun Nov 22nd Fair weather, wind southerly. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Rhoda Quintal declining Absalom Quintal much the same. The cough and sore throats communicated by the *Iris* and augmented by the *Southern Cross* are still very prevalent.
- Wed Nov 25th Cloudy weather wind north yesterday arrived the "*Edward Carey*". The Captain and his family landed and the ship stood off. She has not yet returned. Went to Long Ridge Rhoda very feeble her mind definitely wandering.
- Thu Nov 26th A rainy morning. The "*E. Carey*" close by; cut her a spar for a main yard.
- Sun Nov 29th Poor Rhoda is no more she expired this morning at half past three o'clock. I had much conversation with her during her illness; her dependence was wholly on Jesus Christ, and she had clear views of salvation by Him but she did not to the last imagine her end so near. She often expressed her readiness to depart; and be with Christ; she seemed to have no fear of death but never seemed to realize its near approach and after several months of suffering her departure was somewhat sudden. Divine service twice with Sunday school for all the classes. At sunset the corpse was brought down from Long Ridge and placed in Fletcher Nobbs' house preparatory to internment in the morning. Part of the crew of the "*E. Carey*" were on shore and attended Divine service.
- Mon Nov 30th Fair weather committed to the earth the mortal remains of Rhoda Quintal. All the community attended the funeral. Immediately after went up to Long Ridge to see a child of Thomas Buffett's.
- Sat Dec 5th Cloudy weather wind east five ships lying off the landing place wanting potatoes and spars very few potatoes to be obtained at sunset four of the ships left for their cruising(sic) ground the "*Othelo*" remains the Captain and his wife and family are on shore. Rain much needed the crops are suffering greatly; especially the indian corn.
- Sun Dec 6th Cloudy weather with occasional showers of rain. Communion Sunday 60 communicants. School as usual.
- Wed Dec 9th Fair weather. On going into the vestry to prepare for the weekly service; discovered

- that the place had been plundered of various articles to wit the cloth for the communion table and two napkins a pair of silver spectacles the key of the library and several other items of minor importance. The case containing the Communion plate had been remove from its place but being too bulky for concealment was abandoned, sent a canoe on board the two ships in the offing the captains having left the pier a short time previous with the intention of going to sea. Each of the Captains sent a note expressing the regret at what had happened, assuring they would case their ships to be searched and if any articles were found they should be returned and so the matter rests. The loss of my spectacles is to me a serious affair as I have not others which suit my sight nearly so well.
- Thu Dec 10th
1857 Moderate weather. The community busily employed sharing out the various articles received from the recent ships. Just at dusk a report came that a child had fallen into a hole or pit on the hill immediately above the town. Most of the community set off immediately to the rescue, and found that a son of Frederick Young into a hole about seven feet deep but so small in circumference that he was as it were wedged into it. On of the poor little fellow's hands being above his head an attempt was made to draw him up but his right leg was bent under him, the lower part of the hole being a little larger than the top, he could not straighten the limb which in consequence prevented his extraction. The aperture being so small there was danger of suffocation; spades and mattocks being obtained, several person commenced digging but from the hardness of the surrounding earth it was nearly two hours before they got down to a sufficient depth to enlarge the lower part of the aperture. The child (about six years old) bore his imprisonment heroically till the last fifteen minutes when he began to complain piteously of cramp in the leg, his arm also pained him badly for he had been as it were hanging by it all the time to his father having reached down and cleared one of his arms was obliged to keep it on the stretch lest he should sink lower for no one knew the depth of the hole. However after much labour and anxiety he was providentially liberated without having received any injury beyond the fright and a slight abrasion of the knee. The next day he went to school. Most grateful were all the community for child's narrow escape had he been alone when he fell he must have perished for it was at some distance from the public path; he could not have extracted himself nor could he have existed long in so confined a situation. What such holes can have been there for I cannot tell but there are many such and even worse scattered over the island.
- Sun Dec 13th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Public prayers offered for rain.
- Sat Dec 19th During the past week the drought have continued; two ships have touched and obtained supplies. The "*Desdemona*" took wood and water. This afternoon both ships sailed.
- Sun Dec 20th Clear weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. The "prayer for rain" was offered twice. Published the Banns of Marriage between Caleb Quintal and Anne Naomi Nobbs.
- Fri Dec 25th Weather fine. Christmas Day. Divine service twice performed the marriage ceremony between Caleb Quintal and Anne Naomi Nobbs.
- Sat Dec 26th The day appointed by the Governor General for the election of Magistrates. Isaac

- Christian Chief Magistrate, John Adams and A. Quintal councillors.
- Sun Dec 27th
1857 Divine service twice with school for six classes. Myself being absent from sickness.
- Tue Dec 29th Victoria delivered of a dead female child. Passed the night at Long Ridge. Arrived the "Awashonks"
- Thu Dec 31st Dry weather still. Mrs Lawrence delivered of a male child. Visiting and feasting the order of the day. The year 1857 have closed and our prospects are similar to what they were at the end of the previous year; the crops are suffering from drought, and I fear the supply of food for the winter months will be most precarious. Ploughs have not yet been used nor does the community seem anxious to purchase or introduce them. In short no progress have been made, notwithstanding the exhortations of the Governor General and other friends, in agricultural tactics. Whaling seems to be the hobby at present, and boats, lines and other gear are easily purchased. The church remains in a ruinous state and the dwelling houses are rapidly following. Much dissension and ill feeling exists. The Communion table frequently, and by some altogether deserted. A few are serious and anxious about the one thing needful but the rest preserve only the form and in some cases barely that. Nearly a third of the whole community are determine to return to Pitcairn's and the proceeds of the wool tallow &c are to be devoted to that object. I have ceased to persuade them to remain and from what I have seen and experienced during the last year really wish some of these ingrates were gone. There have been during the year 15 births, 1 marriage; and one death. Several ships have been supplied with potatoes, beef, water and spars and if due attention was paid to agriculture by ploughing etc every necessary want might be supplied. Number of persons in the community 212 an increase of 15 over the previous year.

New log book headed: PITCAIRN ISLAND DIARY KEPT BY REVd G H NOBBS

DATES

A.D. 1858

- Fri Jan 1st
1858 A new year and a new log Book. In all probability the voyage of life will be ended, before the book is filled up.
The Magistrate and councillors duly sworn in. Weather fine but the long continued drought is most injurious to the corn and potatoes, food will, I fear, be very scarce during the winter months.
- Sat Jan 2nd Moderate weather wind SE. the "Awashonks" getting on board water and spars. The general feasting ended this morning each family returning to their respective homes.
- Sun Jan 3rd Weather continues the same. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Caleb Quintal very unwell from a gathering on the hip joint. Made an incision from which proceeded a large quantity of puss. Several other persons very unwell.
- Mon Jan 4th Weather calm and pleasant morning and evening, but the heat is great at midday; The ground is so parched that every thing of a vegetable kind, except the pine trees, is suffering severely. The indian corn have ripened prematurely and produced scantily, potatoes we cannot plant by reason of the drought; if rain do not fall soon famine must, humanly speaking, ensue. If these two last summers are a correct specimen of Norfolk Island Meteorology we can never be independent of extraneous resources as respect the articles most necessary to a comfortable and civilized existence viz Bread or Flour.
- Fri Jan 8th Weather the same. Our whale boat with several men and women in it went over to Philip Island to fish and catch goats brought back five living goats and some fish. Their return was hastened by a serious accident; and which in indeed nearly proved a fatal one: Edward Buffett on taking hold of an eel received a severe wound on the ball of the thumb the teeth of the fish penetrating an artery. The boat had gone off fishing and the women who remained on shore were much alarmed at the rapid flow of blood they tore up their clothes for bandages and partially succeeded in stopping the blood but it was some time before the boat observed their signals, and by the time they arrived here the patient was in so weak a state that he could scarcely get to my house. Having succeeded in stopping the bleeding he fell into a syncope from sheer weakness and it was some hours before he rallied. But he was very feeble through the night his brother and one of my sons remained in attendance. A sail in sight.
- Sun Jan 10th Calm. Divine service twice with school for six classes Francis Nobbs being absent. The wounded man is so far recovered as to be at church this afternoon. Published the banns of marriage between Margaret McCoy and Mathew Young. Arthur Quintal sen. and Absalom Quintal are the only persons prevented by sickness from attending church.
- Wed Jan 13th Light breezes. Arrived the Brig "*Independence*" from Sydney on a whaling cruise. Two sick men were landed from her, quite in opposition to my wishes. The Captain promises to call for them in two months time. Doubtful. In the middle of the night I was summoned to attend one of these sick men. In consumption. My reason for being opposed to their landing is that the Captain ought to have carried them to New Zealand where they could have been better attended to, - but also the probability of

introducing infectious diseases among us. Our friends suppose that we are best as a separate people and that is our wish to remain so. They will be surprised at the pernicious power to land sick seamen. We shall soon have abundance of company.

- Sun Jan 17th
1858 Weather dry and sultry. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Myself absent, being obliged to attend the sick especially Edward Buffett who in taking off his coat on return from morning service started the induration which had formed over the mouth of the artery divided by the bite of an eel some days since it was with some difficulty stopped but he some times feels much pain in his arm. Went to visit also one of the strangers, a coloured man, he has paralysis of the right side and his speech is also affected. There seems to be little hope of his recovery. Neither do I think the other stranger will live long. Mathew Young married to Margaret Mason, widow.
- Mon Jan 18th A public meeting held today concerning the division of lands but neither the Governor General's proposal nor any plan of our own have been resolved on. Mrs Lawrence very unwell; occasioned principally by a sore breast from obstructed lactation. Employed anodyne lotions.
- Sat Jan 23rd Dark night it commenced raining and have continued nearly all this day; most thankful ought we to before this needful but undeserved mercy. All hands employed digging & planting. The fruit trees which hitherto have been public property have been divided among the families according to the number of persons in each. Mrs Laurence much better.
- Sun Jan 24th Cloudy weather wind from the Eastward. Divine service twice with school for six classes. Francis Nobbs being absent in attendance on Edward Buffett, whose hand was wounded a fortnight since by the bite of an eel and the dorsa artery of the thumb separated not being able to tie the artery. I had succeeded in stopping the bleeding but in pulling off his coat last Sunday it burst out afresh and have done so twice since, so that it is not safe to leave him alone. It is a serious case and my surgical knowledge is much at fault.
- Thu Jan 28th Fine weather the ground have become too dry to continue planting potatoes but some of the community have gone to try their hands at grafting orange, scions upon lemon trees. Mrs Gifford delivered of a male child; Lucy Christian of a female child. Mrs Laurence suffering from a gathering in her breast, which all attempts have failed to disperse.
- Sun Jan 31st Clear weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Visited the two strangers left by the Sydney Brig. The black man is perfectly helpless from paralysis of the right side he is also quite idiotic. The white man is sinking fast but he still clings to a hope for recovery. Mrs Gifford is doing well. Mrs Lawrence's breast have burst, but here is another gathering commencing. Much pus have been discharged during last night and today. Lucy Christian is also doing very well. Yesterday I went to Long Ridge to see Louisa Buffett who is very unwell from a gathering in her thigh from the scrofulous diathesis of the family. Absalom Quintal continues the same. So ends the first month of this year.
- Tue Feb 2nd It commenced raining last night and have been coming down in torrents all day; Wind NE. The Captain of the "Norman" of Kentucky is on shore but his ship is not in sight. Esther Quintal delivered of a female child.

- Sat Feb 6th
1858 Fine weather. "*The Norman*" returned this morning and having obtained spars, potatoes, beef &c at sunset made sail to the southward. All hands since the rain of Tuesday have been busily employed planting potatoes.
- Sun Feb 7th Divine service twice with school for five classes; myself and Jane being absent. Communion Sunday, a very thin attendance of communicants. This morning died William a colored(sic) man who had been left here sick by a Sydney whaler, the poor creature had become so offensive near to death that it was necessary to inter him immediately a grave could be dug; the coffin had been got ready previously. Abinah McCoy delivered of female twins. Baptized Evalina Eglantina Christian. Administered the Holy Communion to Arthur Quintal who was confined to his bed from rheumatic afflictions. After evening service went up to Long Ridge to visit Louisa Quintal who is suffering severely from a swelling in the thigh. Returned home quite tired.
- Mon Feb 8th Wind blowing strong from the Eastwards. This morning, somewhat suddenly died John Franklin a native of Yorkshire, England, he was left here about a month since by a Sydney whaling brig. He was far gone in consumption when he landed. Although unable to read he seemed to have correct notions of salvation by Jesus Christ, and was anxiously attentive whenever the word of God was read to him; and united with great apparent sincerity in prayers. I hope and believe the root of the matter was in him. He was buried by the side of his coloured shipmate who died yesterday.
- Thu Feb 11th Rugged weather. Arrived the "*Commodore Morris*". The Captain landed at the Cascades. He brought letters from Mr Alfred Denison and Mr Buchanan.
- Sun Feb 14th Foggy weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Baptized Harriett Tomason Leonora Quintal.
- Tue Feb 16th Cloudy weather with fresh breezes from the Eastward. Dinah Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Wed Feb 17th Weather similar to yesterday. Ash Wednesday public service at six this morning but before the conclusion was obliged to desert the congregation feeling myself unable to remain longer; went home and remained in bed all day. Mrs Gifford very unwell from milk abscesses (sic).
- Sat Feb 20th Raining in torrents; yesterday it blew a gale from the SE nearly all week it has been so rugged and raining that Mrs Lawrence cannot embark. The ship standing off and on. A brig came in sight for a few moments.
- Sun Feb 21st Moderate weather with a clear sky. The "*Commodore Morris*" handy. Mrs Lawrence and her two children embarked, she is a well bred, amiable woman and many regret her departure. The brig "*Regina*" of Sydney sent her boat on shore, this is the third time she have touched here in the course of twelve months, during which time she have not I believe taken a single whale. – Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Baptized Mercy A. L. and Eunice J. L. Young (twins). Arthur Quintal sen. very unwell
- Tue Feb 28th Cloudy weather with occasional showers. Divine service twice with school for six classes; myself absent attending on John Adams and his wife; several other persons are complaining of headache and sore throats. Baptized George G. C. Quintal.

- Sat Mar 6th
1858 During the past week much rain have fallen; last Thursday morning so heavy was the rain that the roads were flooded, and part of the wall at the back of my house fell from the overflowing of the drains. Since then the community have been fully employed repairing damages. Several persons seriously ill from asthma &c. A ship in sight.
- Sun Mar 7th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Communion Sunday; 49 communicants. Weather moderate. Arrived the "*Ocean*" Captain Gifford landed. Mrs Gifford will leave us in a few days. Several persons unwell.
- Wed Mar 10th Fair weather. Mrs Gifford went on board and the "*Ocean*" sailed. Service at 4 pm as usual.
- Sun Mar 14th Cloudy weather with a strong breeze from the SE. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Have dismissed my former class and taken Jane's in order to prepare them for confirmation. A new class of younger girls have been formed for Jane from the other classes so that the same number of classes is still kept up. Published the Banns of Marriage between three couples!!! To wit Henry Quintal and Jane McCoy; Joseph Quintal and Martha Evans; Johnstone Nobbs and Emily Christian. This announcement took many by surprise; I think the parties intending to marry are actuated, partly by a desire to have lands assigned them at the approaching division of the island, as only married persons can claim a full share viz fifty acres. Unmarried persons are to have an allotment of ten acres only, to be increased to fifty on marriage. A very proper arrangement. I think.
- Sun Mar 21st Cloudy weather with fresh breezes from the SE. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Married Henry Quintal to Jane McCoy, Joseph Quintal to Martha Evans and Johnstone Nobbs to Emily Christian. - William Evans in a very precarious state from disease of the head. The germs of which were communicated some years since when he was much injured by the accidental discharge of the "Bounty's" gun.
- Sat Mar 27th Moderate weather during the past week, one party dividing up the island into fifty acre lots; the others engaged washing, shearing and declawing sheep.
- Sun Mar 28th Fair weather. It rained heavily during the last night. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Arthur Quintal, Absalom Quintal and Wm Evans still sick.
- Wed Mar 31st Rainy weather. Early service every morning at church, this week being passion week. Most of the inhabitants in attendance. Yesterday Mary Christian cut her hand badly with a broken pane I fear the retractor muscle of the little finger is injured. This evening Albert Christian (son of the above) cut the under part of his heel with a piece of broken bottle concealed in the grass; it is a deep and long cut but not so dangerous as that of his mother's. A large ship passed by bound to the SW).
- Thu Apr 1st Fair weather. Early morning service.
- Sun Apr 4th Easter Day. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. 51 communicants many others absent. God Friday was observed as a Fast Day Divine service twice. This afternoon arrived the "*Anton Packet*" (N.B.).
- Tue Apr 6th Rainy weather; sent for to attend a child at the Long Ridge; left the child much improved. George Evans injured his foot badly. Wm Evans convalescent. Arthur

Quintal sen. and his son Absalom remain the same; little hope of the recovery of either, a though, at present, not in a dangerous state. Mary young's hand still very painful.

- Sun Apr 11th
1858 Moderate weather; wind from the southward. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. One half of the crew of the "Canton Packet" being on shore on liberty, attended divine service; at sunset they went on board. Arthur Quintal and Absalom Quintal are the only persons seriously indisposed.
- Sun Apr 18th Cloudy weather with occasional showers. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. A vessel passed to the northward supposed to be the Bishop of new Zealand's yacht.
- Fri Apr 23rd Moderate weather. One portion of the community still employed surveying lands others shearing sheep &c &c. Arrived the "Regia" of Sydney last from the Bay of Islands.
- Sat Apr 24th Weather similar to yesterday. Supplied the "Regia" with beef sheep and potatoes. Abundance of potatoes fit for selling(?).
- Sun Apr 25th Weather fine. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Just after going to bed sent for to attend John Quintal jun. Found him complaining of a violent pain in the head and side and great febrile heat. Used such remedies as seemed appropriate which gave partial relief. At 10 left him and returned home.
- Tue Apr 27th A strong breeze from the southward. John Quintal still very unwell applied a large blister over his side and bled him also.
- Wed Apr 28th Wind blowing strong from the southward. John Quintal much better this morning, but I fear the amendment is but transitory. Arthur Quintal and Absalom Quintal much the same.
- Sun May 2nd Cloudy weather; blowing hard from the southward. Divine service twice, with school for six classes; myself absent attending on John Quintal 2nd who is dangerously ill. Communion Sunday 52 communicants. Gave the sacrament also to Arthur Quintal in private; Sarah Nobbs, Charles Christian and James Quintal communicated with him.
- Mon May 3rd Cloudy weather wind as yesterday. Arrived the yacht "Southern Cross". The Bishop and Mrs Selwyn landed at the Cascades. Mrs Selwyn to remain with us during the time the Bishop is gone to the islands to leave the catechumens he carried to New Zealand some months since. The Bishop's chaplain is to remain at the island of Lissu for some months. His Lordship made no stay with us not even to come over to the town, being anxious to profit by the wind. The more so as there was on board the wife of a chief with a very young child. Our women and girls are all exceedingly glad that Mrs Selwyn has again come to reside among them. The Bishop expects to return hither about the middle of July.
- Tue May 4th Weather similar to yesterday. Much excitement throughout the day as family allotments of fifty acres were to be drawn for; after a great many propositions irrelevant or to the purpose being made and rescinded! the lots were determined by the head of each family drawing a number and then referring to a very creditable map constructed by John Adams which was also laid out in fifty acre divisions, and numbers to coincide with the tickets drawn; so that in a very short time each family ascertained the lot of their inheritance and the area for their future industry. Some

were well pleased some not so well but there was very little grumbling; nor need there be as any person if his land does not suit him is at liberty to take another site so that it joins unto, or at least fifty acres distant from any other allotment.

- Sun May 9th
1858 Very fine weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards Mrs Selwyn taking on of them. Myself left at liberty to pay longer visits to the sick for the purpose of reading and praying with them. William Evans again very sick. John Quintal convalescent; at church this afternoon.
- Sat May 15th Very fine weather. Jacob Christian seriously ill from inflammation of the bowels. Little hopes of his recovery.
- Sun May 16th Weather still fine. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Jacob Christian still very ill. Remained with him all last night as did several other persons.
- Wed May 19th Strong breezes from the westward. Jacob Christian somewhat better but still in a very precarious state. Still in constant attendance on him.
- Sat May 22nd Squally weather wind West. Jacob Christian much better. I think the danger is past, if it so please God, William Evans is sometimes better; sometimes worse. I don't think he will ever be in perfect health again. Old Arthur Christian and his son Absalom are confined to their beds.
- Sun May 23rd After Ascension Day. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Weather cloudy and cold.
- Mon May 24th Public service this morning at 7 o'clock. Birthday of our Gracious and beloved Queen, whom God preserve many years. Feasting and dancing in the evening.
- Tue May 25th Public service this morning at 7 am.
- Sat May 29th Cloudy weather with indications of rain a schooner in sight. William Evans dangerously ill; little hope of his recovery; in constant attendance upon him by night and day. Jacob Christian have had a slight relapse.
- Sun May 30th Fair weather; Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Jacob Christian very unwell from chronic gastritis. William Evans somewhat better. During the night Jacob attacked by a violent vomiting gave him Bismuth with ipecac and Hyoscyamus which afforded considerable relief; remained with him all night. Every night during the past week I have been attending on these sick persons.
- Thu Jun 3rd Early this morning the report of a gun was heard at the Cascades and HMH "*Iris*" was discovered in the offing her boats soon landed with the first Lieutenant and other officers; our good friend Fortescue Moresby among the rest. The greetings were cordial on both sides. Two Sappers with their families also arrived for the purpose of surveying the Island; and readjusting our previous allotments an unnecessary movement I humbly think. At sunset the "*Iris*" weighed anchor and proceeded on her way to the Western Groups. The surgeon of the ship went round with me to visit the sick who, I am glad to say are convalescent. Capt Loury, I understand sent word on shore that if bread or flour was wanting he would supply us at certain fixed prices, but I did not hear of this offer until the ship had sailed or I would most gladly and thankfully have purchased two bags of bread and a barrel of flour for the use of my family; but regrets are unavailing. Received an excellent letter from Sir William

- Denison and one from each of my inestimable friends, Admiral Moresby and Rev J. B. Murray and a box of seeds from Mr J. Acland.
- Sun Jun 6th
1858 Moderate weather, Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Jacob Christian and Wm Evans improving. Margaret young very unwell. Communion Sunday 55 communicants. Many, many absent but not, I think, from unavoidable causes.
- Tue Jun 8th Fine weather two boats out fishing returned with moderate success. At 8 pm sent for to attend a child at Long Ridge, attacked with croup; gave the appropriate medicines and succeeded in checking the disease – remained there all night.
- Wed Jun 9th Squally weather. The influenza have made its appearance but under a somewhat different type there being less cough and bilious affliction. Violent pain in the head, back and joints; with flushed face and dry skin. Antimonial powder relieved some, but more active medicines were needed by others. The child with the croup had an accession of disease towards evening, remained in attendance all night, but I had also three other patients in the house to attend to, and messages from other parties requiring medicine.
- Thu Jun 10th Very fine weather. The fever is making rapid progress more than thirty persons on the sick list. It must have been communicated by the “*Iris*”. Some are suffering severely four cases in my own house. The child with croup is very much better.
- Sat Jun 12th
Sun Jun 13th Many sick – a few convalescent; Sarah McCoy very unwell. Weather squally. Squally weather. Divine service twice with the exception for the sermon in the afternoon being too unwell to remain. Gave notice that the public school would be discontinued for the present. Went home, after visiting one or two of the worst cases, took some medicine and went to bed. Very unwell during the greater part of the night.
- Mon Jun 14th Weather similar to yesterday. Some of the sick are improving. Self much better.
- Tue Jun 15th Many persons still very unwell; the cough is much increased.
- Wed Jun 16th Many persons have had a relapse, in fact nearly all the sick are worse today than yesterday. Sarah McCoy dangerously ill, Esther Quintal very feeble.
- Sat Jun 19th Fine weather and most grateful ought we to be for it, for had the last two weeks been rainy and cold, humanly speaking, the present sickness would have been much worse. Some of the sick have recovered others are still very unwell. Sarah McCoy and Esther Nobbs better. Self very unwell and so is Mrs Nobbs.
- Sun Jun 20th Cloudy weather with occasional showers. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Most of the sick are convalescent. Visited several, read, and prayed with them.
- Sun Jun 27th Unsettled weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. A bad cough prevalent.
- Mon Jun 28th Moderate weather. A sail in sight to the northward supposed to be the Bishop’s yacht.
- Tue Jun 29th Weather similar to yesterday. Arrived Bishop Selwyn from new Caledonia. Received a letter from my good friend Fortescue Moresby. The yacht came round to the settlement and received on board several barrels of salt fish to be taken to Auckland for sale as an experiment whether fishing for sale will pay expenses. The bishop in the most kind manner offers to fetch us any thing we need from New

- Zealand.
- Wed Jun 30th 1858 Strong breezes and rainy weather. A confirmation of eight persons was held today. Public service commenced at 4 pm but it was quite dark before the conclusion.
- Thu Jul 1st Fresh breezes from the SW. This afternoon Mrs Selwyn embarked and the yacht sailed for Auckland. Mrs Selwyn's departure is regretted by every one. She is an amiable lady & have been of much service to our young ones. The Bishop is most benevolent, and anxious to benefit the community. The Melanesian College scheme to which I am decidedly averse, causes the Bishop, I think to look on me somewhat coldly, but I was actuated by a sincere desire for the welfare of this community; though there are some persons who formerly spoke most against R now striving to injure me because I am acting as I believe for the general good. Had I studied my own worldly interests simply I should have been a strenuous supporter of the Bishop's no doubt well intentioned plans but the well being of this community have providentially been committed to my charge, and I will strive to do my duty, until I am legally superseded and I trust that day is not far off; for I am willing and ready to resign. My small stipend from the S.P.G. is of service, much service, but it is better to want it; than to be subject to abuse and injustice. Was it not that the wheat exceeds the chaff I would have certified my desire of resigning to the Bishop, before he left: however I will wait till I hear from Sir Wm Denison.
- Sun Jul 4th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Communion Sunday 56 Communicants. Administered the sacrament privately to Arthur Quintal sen.
- Wed Jul 7th It rained heavily last night and is raining still, wind westerly and strong. Sarah Nobbs very unwell.
- Sun Jul 11th Clear weather but cool. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Mrs Nobbs something better.
- Sun Jul 18th Squally weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Caleb Quintal absent, being very ill from dysentery. Henry Quintal also very unwell.
- Mon Jul 19th Fair weather. Most of the community clearing ground for planting indian corn.
- Sun Jul 25th Heavy rain; wind westerly. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Jane Nobbs absent.
- Mon Jul 26th Fair weather. I forgot to mention, last week the arrival of the "*Canton Packet*" American whaler; the Captain met with a sever accident some weeks since his boat being struck by a whale and himself thrown overboard, two or three of his ribs were broken; he has in a great measure recovered but still feels difficulty in breathing and a dull continual pain beneath the right shoulder blade; he desired me to bleed him but I proposed cupping which he consented to and experienced much relief. On Saturday morning last the vessel sailed but hump back whale showing themselves he remained in the vicinity of the island all day giving chase with his boats but did not succeed in taking any. Our people also launched their boats and made their first essay; after pulling several hours, the whales eluding them, they at length succeeded in fastening to a whale, but the iron soon came out and they could not get within a dart a second time; towards evening they returned weary and somewhat disappointed, having been all day without food. This whaling mania will be anything but beneficial; it will, I trust, pass off ere long. Caleb Quintal and Henry Quintal much better.
- Sun Aug 1st Fine weather. Communion Sunday. Divine service twice with school for six classes

afterwards. Sixty four communicants.

- Thu Aug 5th
1858 Moderate weather; for several days past our boats have been in pursuit of whales and have succeeded in fastening three times but by some mischance the irons drew or the lines parted. Today they fastened to a cow and calf and fired two bombs into the cow. The calf they managed to secure but night coming on they were obliged to cut from the cow. There is little doubt that she died during the course of the night. The calf is very small. They managed to haul her on shore at the landing place at the Cascades, great excitement prevails among the women and children and all are making preparations to visit the whale on the morrow.
- Fri Aug 6th Dull louring weather nearly every person visited the Cascades to day. The women and children congregated round the calf with expressions of wonder. It is very young not more than two or three weeks old and will scarcely make two barrels of oil. The boats went off to look for the cow, as there is no doubt she died in the night, but did not see any thing of her. Many whales close in shore; about twelve o'clock it commenced raining and we returned home thoroughly drenched. Such is the commencement of the whaling speculation on Norfolk Island. I pray God it may arrive at a harmless conclusion.
- Sat Aug 7th Rainy weather; blowing a gale from the southward.
Sun Aug 8th More moderate. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.
Mon Aug 9th Several of our people went to the Cascades to boil out the blubber of the young whale; but to their disappointment found it did not contain any oil, the animal being too young. Thus ends our first whaling experiment.
- Sun Aug 15th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Arthur Quintal sen. much better being able to move on crutches. Absalom much the same.
- Fri Aug 20th Strong breezes from the westward. A large ship painted black passed steering to the northward, probably for Manilla. Betsy Buffett delivered of a female child.
- Sun Aug 22nd Fine weather Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Albinah Young very unwell.
- Sat Aug 28th Fair weather. Arrived HMS "*Cordelia*" seven days from Sydney. The ship anchored at the Cascades and Capt Vernon with several of his officers landed and remained on shore during the day. Received despatches from Sir Wm Denison and letters from the Rev J.B. Minaz. At dusk Capt Vernon and his officers returned on board.
- Sun Aug 29th Moderate weather. The "*Cordelia*" still at anchor; the first lieutenant and other officers and remained all night. Divine service twice no Sunday school the visitors attended church at evening service. They were not on shore in time for morning service. The Captain did not land.
- Mon Aug 30th Supplied the "*Cordelia*" with fresh beef and at 10 am she got under way for the Navigator Island. She will probably touch here on her way back in December. Emily Nobbs delivered of a female child.
- Tue Aug 31st Squally weather attended with thunder and lightning.
- Sun Sep 5th Showery weather divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Caleb Quintal and Jane Nobbs absent. Communion Sunday. 63 communicants. Administered the communion privately to Arthur Quintal sen.

- Sat Sep 11th
1858 Moderate weather with occasional showers an excellent season for planting corn potatoes &c. Anxiously expecting the Lord Bishop of New Zealand by whom we are expecting partial supplies of rice, flour, sugar &c. We are at the present somewhat short of potatoes; and our indian corn is quite expended. Arthur Quintal slowly recovering the use of his legs.
- Sun Sep 12th Very fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Published the banns of marriage between Samuel McCoy and Ruth Quintal also between Josiah Adams and Diana McCoy. Baptized Elizabeth Augusta Buffett and Eleanor Jane Sophia Nobbs. Charles Christian fell down in a fainting fit during service but soon recovered. Several persons complaining of head aches and sore throats.
- Fri Sep 17th Moderate weather. Three ships in sight the "*Kensington*" of New Bedford; "*Independence*" and "*Kate*" of Sydney N.S.W.
- Sat Sep 18th Cloudy weather. The community engaged supplying the Kensington and Independence with such things as they wanted; the arrival of the latter vessel was most opportune she supplying us with bread, flour, rice and sugar. At sunset these two vessels left for their cruising grounds.
- Sun Sep 19th Fair weather. Divine service twice.[Samuel Mc Coy married to Ruth Quintal and Josiah Adams married to Diana McCoy] No Sunday school. Nor any sermon in the afternoon. Louisa Buffett attacked with spasmodic hysteria during the service I was summoned to attend her so concluded the service prematurely. It was long before the spasms were subdued but at length Louisa fell into a sleep from the effects of the medicines administered and continued quiet the remainder of the night.
- Mon Sep 20th Moderate weather. The brig "*Kate*" succeeded in taking a wale but at the expense of a broken boat a one man nearly drowned; our people being out in their boats went to the assistance of the wrecked boat and conveyed the crew to the brig; for which kindness the Capt was very thankful. Some of our people on shore observed what appeared to be a dead whale and when our boats returned informed them they went in search but night coming on they were unsuccessful. At nine o'clock they returned.
- Tue Sep 21st The boats out early this morning and guided by a trail of smooth and oily appearance discovered a dead whale on the rocks in Duncombe's Bay. After much labour they succeeded in getting it afloat and towed it down to the landing place at the Cascades, great excitement prevails. Towards midnight the women went down on horseback with supper for nearly all hands.
- Wed Sep 22nd Cloudy weather. Commenced flinching the whale but not being prepared with the necessary appliances, it is slow and most laborious work. I hope this specimen of whaling will satisfy the community that it is a most unprofitable business, and the Bishop's broken boat convince them that is a dangerous one.
- Thu Sep 23rd Very fine weather. Some of the community employed in boiling out the whale's blubber. Two boats went out in pursuit of whales and succeed in fastening to a cow whale after six hours of intense action they succeeded in killing her having fired seven bombs into her. However she sunk in twenty five fathoms water and the only chance of getting her is to watch her rising which may be in two or three days. The boats crews have arranged to relieve each other. All is excitement.
- Fri Sep 24th Moderate weather. The whale still remains at the bottom and the boats are watching (for) her. A vessel in sight supposed to be the "*Southern Cross*".
- Sat Sep 25th A strong breeze from the North West the Southern Cross came to an anchor and our boats left their watch and ward over the sunken whale; in order to land the various articles so opportunely brought by our invaluable and honored friend the Lord Bishop

of new Zealand. Our salt fish speculation is I fear at an end as the fish we attempted to preserve arrived at new Zealand in a putrid state. The young pine trees sold at a great price and the Bishop purchased flour, bread, rice, sugar &c&c and with the proceeds so that we have now something more than sweet potatoes to put on the table through the good providence of God and his indefatigable servant the Bishop. Four of our people have gone in the Southern Cross which sailed this afternoon. It is blowing almost a gale of wind. There is little chance of recovering the whale. The brig "Kate" is still cruising round the island.

- Sun Sep 16th
1858 Cloudy weather with a moderate breeze from the southward. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Published the banns of marriage between Edward Buffett and Victoria Quintal and between George Evans and Catherine Christian.
- Sun Oct 3rd Cloudy weather with light breezes. Divine service twice with school for six classes myself absent feeling unwell. Communion Sunday 68 communicants. Edward Buffett married to Victoria Quintal. George Evans married to Catherine Christian.
- Sat Oct 9th Fair weather. Yesterday the "Grecian" which have been anchored here several days endeavouring to take humpbacks weighed and went to sea. This afternoon the "Aladdin" left for the southward.
- Sun Oct 10th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.
- Tue Oct 12th Yesterday and today the boats have been out chasing whales today they fastened to a calf, and killed the mother by lancing and she immediately sunk, near Napean. The calf was captured and brought in at the pier.
- Wed Oct 13th Moderate weather. Boats out in chase of whale fastened to a calf which stove one of the boats, succeeded in killing the calf and it is supposed the mother is also dead but in consequences of Frederick Young's boat being broken could not look after her. Brought the calf in to the pier.
- Fri Oct 14th
actually 15th Oct A fresh breeze from the eastward. A wale ship in sight trying out. This morning discovered a dead whale floating sent the boats out and towed her into the Cascades; it is the cow whale killed on Tuesday. As the whale when discovered was near the ship in the offing great excitement prevailed on shore lest the vessel should observe her and take possession; but they passed by without taking any notice and our boats had her quickly in tow. Rain fell during the night.
- Sat Oct 16th Fair weather. The community have their hands full in washing sheep and trying out the whales. This is the anniversary of my birth. Today I enter my sixtieth year. I thank thee O my God for all the blessings thou hast conferred upon me in my pilgrimage. O preserve me unto the end. The infirmities of age are creeping upon me. A short time more and then!!!
- Sun Oct 17th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes.
- Thu Oct 21st Fine weather. The boats pushed off from the Cascades and succeeded in fastening to a calf; shortly after they fired a bomb into the cow whale which exploding invariably caused death in a few minutes. Both died very close to the landing place and were quickly towed in. Unless we can purchase casks from the ship in the offing we have more oil than vessels to put it in.

- Sat Oct 23rd
1858 Purchased about sixty barrels of casks from the Wm. & Eliza at five cents per gallon.
- Sun Oct 24th Weather very cold. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.
- Fri Oct 29th Fine weather. The boats out all day, killed a calf and towed her in to the pier at sunset
- Sat Oct 30th Weather similar to yesterday. Arrived the "*Shepherdess*" of Mystic and the "*Waterwitch*" of Sydney. The Captains with their wives landed that evening they sailed for the New Zealand grounds. Martha Buffett delivered of a female child.
- Sun Oct 31st Very fine weather. Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards. Myself, Jemima Young & Jane Nobbs being absent. Arrived the "*Minerva*" of New Bedford: the Captain is come on shore to remain for two or three weeks being unwell. His disease is of the apoplectic type.
- Mon Nov 1st Rained heavily last night and this morning. The ground is well saturated and almost every person is out planting potatoes. Thanks to the Father of mercies for sending us this timely rain. It has partly relieved our fears for the corn crop. Blowing hard from the northward.
- Sun Nov 7th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Communion Sunday sixty communicants'. Old Arthur Quintal was one of the number after more than twelve months absence, he attended on crutches but could not kneel down so received standing. Gave the communion privately to Absalom Q.
- Fri Nov 12th Fresh breezes from the south several merchant vessels passed by; arrived the "*Canton Packet*" she has taken no oil since she left some months since. The "*Gretia*" of Sydney sent a boat in at the Cascades to procure a few gallons of lamp oil; by some accident all they had on board was lost; having obtained as much as they required the ship made sail for the Navigator Islands.
- Sun Nov 14th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Half the "*Canton Packet*" ship's company were at church and seemed very attentive. Margarete Young delivered of a female child. Baptized Emily M.J. Buffett/
- Sun Nov 21st Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Simon young and Caleb Quintal absent.
- Wed Nov 24th Very warm weather, Sarah McCoy delivered of a female child.
- Sat Nov 27th Fine weather. Arrived the Brigantine "*Mary Anne*" from Hobart town bound for the Fiji Islands.
- Sun Nov 28th Weather similar to yesterday. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. The Captain of the "*Mary Anne*" came on shore and attended public worship; previous to his going on board he informed me some of the community had proposed his carrying them to Pitcairn's; and that the matter is to be settled tomorrow. "Surely these are the men of knowledge and wisdom well old(?).....them.
Baptized Elizabeth Maud Young.
- Mon Nov 29th Fair weather. This morning Capt Wilson landed at the Cascades and come over to the settlement. It was arranged that he should carry a portion of the community to Pitcairn's at the rate of ten pounds per head for adults, two children under thirteen

- equal to one grown person; infants free. He also agreed to take all the oil we have at thirty five pounds per ton. This agreement being drawn out and ratified by both parties. Capt Wilson went on board to prepare his vessel for the reception of the passengers and our people to the Cascades to roll out the oil from the storehouse ready for embarkation. The Canton Packet returned for her runaway; he was sent on board. From a recent Melbourne paper obtained from Capt Allen we learn that oil is quoted at 55 to 60 pounds per ton. This have put all of our people in a ferment since(?) they have concluded to request Capt Wilson to receive a draft on our agent for the amount of passage money. They have cast lots as to the persons who are to go and tomorrow they are to commence packing as the vessel is to sail on Wednesday, according to contract.
- Tue Nov 30th
1858 Early this morning sent off to Capt Wilson requesting him requesting him(sic) to receive a draft instead of the oil. He expressed his willingness to do so and is going to get under way and come round to the town on the morrow. Much excitement among the community at the prospect of parting some have already changed their minds others have taken their places. And an attempt is on foot to stop the emigration altogether by offering the Captain remuneration to amend the contract. *Verb Sap.*
- Wed Nov 31st The Brig came round and anchored. Our boat went on board, by whose authority uncertain, and requested the Captain to annul the charter party. He came on shore and appealed to me. And at last left the affair entirely in my hands. Having assembled the community and spoken to them, after much vacillation several determined still to go and the boats commenced taking provisions into(?)...and planks for a temporary deck on board. Those who are going have packed up their chests &c and carried down to the pier. Much persuasion is made by some, who have been the most strenuous for returning, to induce those intending to embark to remain. All day the boats have been going to and fro. About four o'clock all on a sudden it was considered the whole affair should be abandoned; and information was accordingly sent to Captain Wilson he came on shore and appeared vexed the community should betray so much indecision. An offer was made him of the provisions that had gone on board, the planks & and fifty pounds in money if he would relinquish the agreement. He declined, giving answer at that time that he would come on shore in the morning
- Thu Dec 1st
1858 Moderate weather. The boat went on board the Brigantine early this morning. Capt Wilson sent a letter on shore with his ultimatum which was a demand for half freight to wit three hundred pounds. Our people were somewhat surprised at the demand'; but there was no alternative but to go and pay the whole freight or remain and pay half of it. So bills of exchange for the latter were sent on board. Soon after Capt W. came on shore and when all was settled respecting the contract, an paying for what things he had received; he offered to take two or three families, but not more, at the original price of ten pounds per head for adults &c. Five families, who had never relinquished the intention of going, but merely in compliance with the selfish whims of others, immediately intisaced(?) the offer, and commenced preparations. At 5 pm amid sad lamentations they embarked and the Brigantine "Mary Ann" made sail. Mary McCoy when on the point of going on board preferred remaining and is now to reside with my family. This is the first real separation and I presume is likely to be a permanent one.

Alas! Alas! Alas!

The name of the families which have left are Matthew Young, wife and seven children. Moses Young wife and five children

- Sun Dec 5th
1858 Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Communion Sunday. Fifty communicants. Administered the communion privately to Absalom Quintal.
- Tue Dec 7th Fair weather. The boats went over to Philip's Island to fish, some of the party went on shore and captured 8 domestic fowls. Rebecca Evans delivered of a female child.
- Sat Dec 11th During the past week the wind have been to the northward with a dense sluggish atmosphere inducing lassitude and headache; several passing showers of rain have fallen in the night time; which have benefitted the corn and sweet potatoes. On the arrival of the "*Elizabeth*" of New Bedford bound into the "Bay of Islands" for provisions. Sent letters to the Bishop and Mrs Selwyn. Some of the community salting beef for Capt Swan at seventeen dollars per barrel.
- Sun Dec 12th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Baptized Catherine McCoy.
- Wed Dec 15th Today the Sappers concluded their task of measuring our allotments; and this evening the community cast lots for their several shares. 'so that each person may now commence cultivation of his own particular portion if they are satisfied with it; if not there are a number of spare allotments from which they may choose.
- Sat Dec 18th
Sun Dec 19th Moderate weather wind SW. Busily employed shearing sheep.
Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Baptized May Florence Evans. Called in the evening to attend Wm Evans; attacked with spasmodic affection of the heart.
- Tue Dec 21st Cloudy weather with light winds from the NW. Washed out the school rooms and directed the school master to dismiss the scholars until the commencement of the New Year.
- Fri Dec 24th Fair weather. Arrived the "*Minerva*" after a two months cruise having taken 130 barrels of sperm oil. Capt Swain being perfectly restored to health will embark in two or three days.
- Sat Dec 25th Christmas Day. Divine service twice, with the Lord's Supper. Near the close of the evening service information arrived that a ship of war was off the Cascades with a flag flying at the main royal mast head, and was supposed to be the Governor in board, the greatest excitement prevailed among the community. The ship went round by Anson's Bay and was lost sight of from the Cascades. Buffett who saw the vessel affirmed that she was a ship of war; and he is considered no mean judge. For a long time the community kept looking in suspense from the pier and Government House for the appearance of the ship. the rooms set apart for the governor were swept out and put in order. At length a vessel appeared in sight; but she was speedily perceived to be a whaler; and Buffett had to endure much ridicule. Still he persisted in his assertion that the ship he saw off the Cascades was a man of war; and he went back to assure himself. But this coming at the exact nick of time and from the right quarter satisfied most people that Buffett had made a sad mistake. But strange to tell in an hour or so another vessel appeared and a flag was observed flying at her main royal mast head. But what sort of ship no one could tell and soon night hid her altogether from our view. But this surely might prove the fallacy of circumstantial

Sun Dec 26th
1858

evidence. For this first ship was supposed by every body to be the ship Buffett saw at the Cascades. And had the last ship gone off on another course we should have been confident in our own minds that nothing but this whale ship had been seen by Buffett; and which he had never seen at all. The night was a long one to many. Fine weather. Very early this morning a ship was observed under short sail outside Philip Island from her weatherly situation, and not being able to see her hull we supposed this to be Buffett's ship of war, after she headed in shore under topsails but she had no flag at the mast head, this was accounted for by the early hour. The "*Minerva*" was in shore and the third ship which we supposed the whaler of last night a long way off to leeward. About eight o'clock the weather ship lay much closer we could see her hull, her boats on her sides and men at the mast heads a veritable whaler. And now the tide turned against Buffett once more. Still he persisted that it was HMS "*Iris*" which passed the Cascades. But no one believed the ship so far to leeward could be other than a whaler. About 9 o'clock a favouring breeze sprung up and the tide changing the lee ship came up rapidly; and then to our surprise we found she was not a whaler, - for she had a red ensign at the peak and a large flag of some kind at the main; and now she was indeed pronounced a ship of war with somebody of rank on board. The boat was speedily manned, and the Sappers also went to pay their respects to the Governor. I forgot to say that before she approached very close a squall passé over which partially precluded(sic) from view till the boat got almost on board. When the mist cleared away she was close in and then we observed her to be a merchant ship with her number flying which we made out to be the "*Sea Bird*". This was a disappointment, but not a very serious one, as we felt sure we should hear news of some sort. The boat's crew did not discover the mistake until they were nearly along side.

Divine service twice and the Holy Communion administered to those who could not attend yesterday.

Mon Dec 27th

About four o'clock yesterday afternoon the boat returned from the merchant ship bringing her Commander. It was as we made out the "*Sea Bird*" seventy two days from California bound for Sydney. He had been requested by his owner Mr McNamara to touch here to make inquiry as to our welfare and to take letters &c.&c. Certainly a most benevolent proposition. On my asking him if he would take a lad on board, who I wished to send to Sir Wm Denison; he replied his owner had mentioned to him that it was probable such a request might be made and if so he was to take the lad. So we are busy getting him ready, and his dear mother is very much depressed in consequence. The Captain also offers to take up a quantity of bullock's hides but cannot take our wool or oil for want of room. The wale ship is the "*Napai*" of New Bedford.

Tue Dec 28th

Fine weather. Having got every thing ready Edwin Coffin Nobbs embarked amongst much lamentation, and the good ship "*Sea Bird*" set studding sails and with a fair and fresh breeze shaped her course for Sydney. Our dear child will remain (DV) some two years under instruction of the Governor's gardener. May almighty God give him grace to act aright. This same afternoon Captain Swain left us after a sojourn of two months; many felt sorry at his departure. I had forgotten to remark, yesterday, that the annual elections took place at the appointed time. Frederick Young – Magistrate, Thomas Buffett and Fletcher Nobbs Councillors. – Isaac Christian and Elias Christian have gone with Capt Swaine who proposes to return at the beginning of April and convey some families to Pitcairn's.

Fri Dec 31st
1858 Weather as yesterday the “*Desdemona*” taking in water and potatoes. There have been little sickness and no deaths this year. Rain have been frequent and the crops are in a thriving condition. O Lord accept the grateful thanks of thine unworthy servant.

SUMMARY OF THE YEAR 1858

The former part of the year was attended with drought which caused great fears for the crops; but it pleased God in due time to send refreshing showers and a sufficient harvest was the result. The winter was moderate and the community generally healthy. Two Sappers with their families arrived from Sydney for the purpose of surveying the island and marking out fifty acre allotments. The Bishop of new Zealand and Mrs Selwyn have visited us, and conferred a succession of benefits. Two boats being fitted for the purpose, an experiment was made in whaling which succeeded beyond our expectations; one hundred and thirty barrels of oil being taken. Our speculation in salting fish for exportation proved a failure; I think from a want of proper attention to the curing; during the summer months rain have been frequent and potatoes and corn are producing good crops. At the commencement of December a Brigantine arrived and offered to carry some of the community back to Pitcairn's, after much vacillation on the part of our people and the forfeiture of three hundred pounds, two families embarked *viz* those of Mathew Young and Moses Young and the first permanent separation commenced. Four of the Young men are with Bishop Selwyn. Isaac Christian and Elias Christian are gone in a whale ship and Edwin Nobbs to Sydney to receive instruction in gardening &c. Thus a scattering have commenced which I fear will increase for there is an unsettled spirit prevalent. No people have a fairer chance of doing well, no people appreciate their opportunities less.

Deaths this year none. Marriages eight, births eleven.

DATES

A.D. 1859

- Sat Jan 1st
1859 Moderate breezes from the southward. The magistrate and Councillors were duly sworn in this morning and the public laws read over in the hearing of all present.
- Sun Jan 2nd Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Arrived the "*Sea Breeze*" of New Bedford.
- Mon Jan 3rd Cloudy weather at 9 am it commenced raining and continued through the day. No communication with the ships in the offing; both the Captains and a number of their crews are on shore.
- Tue Jan 4th Fair weather and very light winds, the ships a long way off, the boats however went backwards and forwards several times, and towards evening Capt Smith and Jones went on board and made sail to the southward. Reopened the public school after the Christmas recess. An excellent time for planting.
- Sun Jan 9th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.
- Sat Jan 15th For the past three days it has been blowing a moderate gale from the SE with a dry atmosphere; but the ground is still damp from the rain which fell nearly a fortnight since. The corn crop is excellent and sweet potatoes are thriving; thanks to our heavenly Father.
- Sun Jan 16th Fair weather. A fresh breeze from the SE. Divine service twice with school for seven classes after. A ship passed bound north.
- Sat Jan 22nd Cloudy weather wind SE passing showers through the afternoon. Yesterday a waterspout was observed to break on Philip Island. Jane McCoy delivered of a female child.
- Sun Jan 23rd Cloudy weather with strong breeze from the SE. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards; Jemima Young absent. Augusta Nobbs confined to her bed by rheumatism.
- Thu Jan 27th Very fine weather. Part of the community employed repairing the roof of the church; others gone in the boat for fish; at sunset they returned having taken 73 "Trumpeters". Charlotte Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sun Jan 30th Cloudy sultry weather; Divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards, Caleb Quintal and myself absent.
- Tue Feb 1st It commenced raining last night and is raining still.
- Thu Feb 3rd Rainy weather, blowing fresh from the SW. My little girl Alice fell from a stool in the kitchen and fractured the bone of the right arm a little above the elbow.
- Sat Feb 5th This have been a week of rain. A fine opportunity for planting sweet potatoes. Thanks to our Heavenly Father for His providential mercy. Little Alice is going on favourably.
- Sun Feb 6th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes Caleb Quintal absent. Communion Sunday 56 communicants. Arrived the "*Waterwitch*" of Sydney. The Captain's waif is going to reside on shore for some time. Baptized Dinah Annabella Quintal.

- Wed Feb 9th
1859 Fine weather. Anne Naomi Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Thu Feb 10th Weather similar to yesterday. The wife of Corporal Kennedy delivered of a female child.
- Fri Feb 11th In consequence of the inability of the child born on Wednesday to take the breast, and also suffering from severe constipation of the bowels I deemed it necessary to baptize it according to the form for private baptism. It received the name of Percy Winslow.
- Sun Feb 13th Fine weather Divine service twice with school for three classes only. Myself, Caleb Quintal, Francis Nobbs and Johnstone Nobbs absent. The infant is dangerously ill from obstinate constipation notwithstanding castor oil have been several times administered, as well as the magnesia and extract of rhubarb. The poor baby suffers intense pain at times. Augusta Nobbs confined to the house by acute rheumatism in the joints. Baptised Matthew J.H. Christian.
- Thu Feb 17th Foggy sultry weather. The poor little baby after suffering intensely, and almost without cessation, expired this afternoon, no passage through its bowels having been established. The parents seem to feel its loss most acutely.
- Fri Feb 18th Very sultry weather. Last night there was a total eclipse of the moon. Mary Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sun Feb 20th Very sultry weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. The wife of private Jamieson delivered of a female child.
- Tue Feb 22nd Foggy weather. Wind SSW arrived the "Ocean" of N.B.
- Sat Feb 26th During the past week the weather have been intensely hot, with fog, and occasional showers of rain.
- Sun Feb 27th Squally weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Baptised Francis H Christian.
- Thu Mar 3rd Pleasant weather. Edmund Quintal fell from the back of a horse, which stood upon his right arm, dislocating the elbow and breaking the bone just above the joint. Before my arrival his mother had succeeded in reducing the dislocation, but waited for me to adjust the fracture and anything else that might be required. Remained at the Long Ridge all night in case my presence might be required; but the lad passed a quiet night.
- Sun Mar 6th Occasional showers. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Francis Nobbs absent. Communion Sunday 58 communicants. Edmund Quintal going on favourably. Augusta Nobbs still suffering from rheumatic affliction of the knee and foot. Opened the first bottle of the case of Sacramental Wine so kindly presented by the Bishop of new Zealand.
- Sun Mar 15th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Francis Nobbs absent. Baptized Mary Berry Kennedy; and Eleanor Alicia Jamieson. Edmund Quintal recovering rapidly. It rained heavily during the evening.

- Sat Mar 19th
1859 Strong breezes from the SE. Arrived the "*Minerva*" from the Bay of Islands, Isaac Christian and Elias Christian returned in good health. Robert Buffett also returned from Auckland. Received letters from the "*Iris*" and from the Baron de Thierny. Learned from Fortescue Moresby's letter that Sir Wm Denison may be expected shortly; also the sad confirmation of the loss of "*Sapphire*" and my dear friend Fairfax Moresby. Capt Swain declines carrying any persons to Pitcairn's on account of his ship leaking. A fortunate obstacle I am free to think; still hoping the accident may not impede her voyage. The "*Minerva*" have brought us to order flour, bread soap, sugar &c &c.
- Sun Mar 20th Rainy weather with strong breezes from the SE. Divine service twice, with school for five classes afterwards.
- Mon Mar 21st Squally weather. The community busily employed killing cattle and salting them; for Capt Jarvis this meat is to pay for the various articles brought us by the "*Minerva*"; but I think it far from a wise proceeding. We shall see. Public cattle are nearly extinct, and I fear there is an intention to commence upon the sheep; which it is my determination to resist.
- Sun Mar 27th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes.
- Fri Apr 1st Yesterday and today it has been blowing a hurricane with torrents of rain. There are three Captains of whale ships on shore; the ships of course are blown off and it is probable may lose some of their boats.
- Sat Apr 2nd More moderate but a very heavy sea is running no ships in sight. The roofs of some of the houses are damaged, and the beans punking(?) and other vegetables about the houses and Government Garden are entirely destroyed. Those up the Water Mill Valley are also much injured, and nearly all the plantain trees are blown down. We are not yet acquainted with all the ravages the gale have effected; but we know it might have been much worse; and therefore have much cause for gratitude. O Lord our trust is in Thee.
- Sun Apr 3rd Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes, Francis Nobbs absent his wife being unwell. Communion Sunday.
- Tue Apr 5th Very fine weather all the ships returned without any damage save the top of one boat by the "*Canton Packet*". The "*Norman*" also arrived this afternoon.
- Sun Apr 10th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes. Caleb Quintal absent.
- Sun Apr 17th Divine service twice with school for four classes afterwards Francis Nobbs, Caleb Quintal and myself absent.
- Mon Apr 18th Fine weather, Early morning service; being the beginning of Passion Week. A small congregation: Mrs Lee delivered of a male child.
- Fri Apr 22nd Good Friday. Divine service twice. Arrived the brig "*Independence*" bringing a letter from Edwin, and a report that the Governor intends visiting us next month. Mary Young (Frederick's wife) delivered of a male child.
- Sat Apr 23rd Fresh breezes and squally from the SW. Miriam Christian delivered of a male child; as it appeared not likely to live it received private baptism.
- Sun Apr 24th Easter Sunday. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Administered the Lord's Supper to 48 communicants.

- Tue Apr 26th
1859 Concluded the early morning services of Eastertide. Arrived the "*Southern Cross*" eight days from Auckland; bringing Matthew Quintal, Andrew Christian and Macey Quintal. John Evans jun. remains still at Auckland. The yacht made no stay the Rev Mr Pattison being anxious to reach the islands and land his neophytes, two of whom were very unwell.
- Fri Apr 29th. Last night Jacob Christian was seized with inflammation of the uvula; visited him and applied mustard poultices which had a good effect. Priscilla Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sat Apr 30th Fine weather. The child born on the 23rd died this morning from Trismus Nascentium. Jacob Christian much better. Many persons troubled with catarrh and inflammation of the eyes. This evening the infant child of John Buffett fell into a pail of water and when discovered life appeared to be extinct, but through the blessing of our Heavenly Father on the means employed animation was restored much to the comfort of its distressed parents.
- Sun May 1st
1859 Divine service twice; no school, the community attending to the infant which died yesterday. John Buffett's child seems to have fully recovered from the accident of yesterday.
- Sun May 8th Divine service twice with school for five classes. Jane Nobbs and Johnstone Nobbs absent. Baptised William Alfred Denison; and James Pitcairn Lee.
- Sun May 15th Divine service twice with school for six classes myself absent.
- Sun May 22nd Rainy weather wind SW. Divine service twice with school for five classes Johnstone Nobbs and Jemima Young absent.
- Tue May 24th Fair weather. The Anniversary of Her Majesty's Birth Day. Feasting and dancing in the evening.
- Wed May 25th Arrived the "*Waterwitch*" Mrs Lee embarked after a residence of nearly four months.
- Sun May 29th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Weather moderate.
- Wed Jun 1st Slight winds and cloudy weather. Two ships in sight one of them, supposed from Sydney, hove to off the Cascades for an hour and hoisted English colours but we having no boats on that side she made sail to the NE. This is a great disappointment probably she had a letter for us. The other vessel is supposed to be the "Elizabeth" of new Bedford which supposition Thursday proves to be correct.
- Thu Jun 2nd Ascension Day. Divine service twice. Suffering severely from pain of the head and neck.
- Sun Jun 5th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Communion Sunday 48 Communicants principally women.
- Sun Jun 12th Whitsunday. Divine service twice with school for five classes. Frances Nobbs and Johnstone Nobbs absent.
- Mon Jun 13th Squally weather. Early morning service.
- Tue Jun 14th Do. Weather.
- Sun Jun 19th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.

- Thu Jun 23rd
1859 Fair weather. Arrived the “*Coral Queen*” bringing the new schoolmaster and storekeeper, Mr Rossiter and his family & sister Dawe (Miller) wife and one child and Blinman Mason.
- Fri Jun 24th Do. Weather. Arrived the “*Cordelia*” bringing Sir Wm Denison. His Excellency landed at the pier and the “*Cordelia*” went round to the Cascades and anchored. – Had an audience of Sir William. He is come to make some alteration in the existing mode of conducting affairs, and also to guarantee to us our lands &c. The Sappers survey have given much satisfaction to His Excellency, he has ordered to prepare for embarkation on the *Coral Queen* when she returns from new Caledonia which the Captain is going on a private speculation.
- Sat Jun 25th Went according to appointment to call on the Governor General, had a very kind reception. Held a long consultation, an embargo is to be laid on the sheep they are not to be killed or sold *ad libitum*. The flock is to be increased to two thousand and the wool to be sent to Sydney for sale the proceeds to be put into bank as reserve fund for the pressing wants of the community. But this money must not be drawn without first applying to the Governor General for permission. The cattle also which have not yet been divided among the families are to remain public and when killed the community must purchase the beef of the storekeeper who is to render yearly accounts to the Governor General and the money to be added to the Community Fund.; the governor does this to prevent squandering away the property which the British Government have benevolently bestowed upon us. Sir William declares he will contest the payment of the bills (300£) given to Capt Wilson for forfeiture of chartering reference to those who wanted to return to Pitcairn’s. The Pitcairn movement is a sore place, and no wonder. Dined with his Excellency. The “*Coral Queen*” sailed for New Caledonia.
- Sun Jun 26th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes. Sir William attended both services.
- Tue Jun 28th Visited Ball Bay to ascertain whether it is practicable to lay a slip for hauling up a vessel of 80 or 100 tons. Sir William thinks it may be done; and there I suppose is to commence the nucleus of our future navy. *Omnia Diligentia Subjiciuntur*.
- Wed Jun 29th Stormy looking weather the “*Cordelia*” came around and anchored off the pier Capt Vernon landed. His Excellency called a public meeting and made an excellent speech with much good advice. The wind being on the increase Sir William determined to embark immediately. Sir William was most kind; and promised to give us all requisite assistance. At sunset the “*Cordelia*” was sailing and steaming for Sydney.
- Sat Jul 2nd Fair weather. Maria Quintal delivered of a female child; fearing it would not live it was baptized immediately. It however rallied during the day.
- Sun Jul 3rd Divine service twice with school for seven classes Mr Rossiter taking charge of mine.
- Mon Jul 4th Dianah Adams delivered of a female child.
- Wed Jul 6th Caroline Evan delivered of a female child.
- Sat Jul 9th Ruth McCoy delivered of a female child.
- Sun Jul 10th Divine service twice no Sunday school many of the children unwell.
- Wed Jul 13th Public service as usual. Louisa Buffett delivered of a male child.

- Fri Jul 15th
1859 Cloudy weather. Martha Quintal delivered of a female child.
- Sun Jul 17th Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Jemima Young absent. Mr Rossiter takes charge of my class. Edwin Nobbs succeeds to Caleb Quintal's class, and Macey Quintal takes a part of Jane Nobbs' class. To day there were three baptisms, to wit, Margaret Amelia Adams; Albinah Amelia McCoy; and Georgina Phillis Adams; and four women churched; the greatest amount of baptisms and churchings that ever took place at one time in this community.
- Sun Jul 24th Divine service twice and school for seven classes afterwards. Three candidates for confirmation are also under separate instruction. Baptized William Henry Buffett.
- Sun Jul 31st Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards, Francis Nobbs and Johnstone Nobbs absent. Baptized Arthur W. Quintal. Directly after service went to Long Ridge to visit Dinah Quintal who is dangerously ill and have been so for nearly a week. And a child of Thomas Buffett who is suffering from croup.
- Wed Aug 3rd
1859 Strong breezes from the SE. A ship in sight. Mary Anne Daw delivered of a male child.
- Thu Aug 4th Weather similar to yesterday. The community employed making a fence in front of Government House. Maria Christian delivered of a female child.
- Sun Aug 7th Squally weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. William Evans very unwell. Myself engaged preparing the candidates for confirmation. Communion Sunday. 59 communicants.
- Sun Aug 14th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. William Evans very unwell.
- Mon Aug 15th Very fine weather. This morning at daybreak launched four boats and went in chase of whales.
- Sun Aug 21st Very fine weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. No appearance of the Bishop's yacht. Charlotte Christian and William Evans very unwell.
- Sat Aug 27th Strong breezes from the SE. The Captain of the "*Norman*" have been on shore since Monday; his ship is kept off by contrary winds and currents so that he cannot return on board. Our people have been out whaling for three weeks but have not yet succeeded in taking a whale. We have now given up all hopes of a visit from our honoured friend the Bishop of New Zealand. William Evans somewhat better. Charlotte Christian is also much better. Eliza Christian delivered of a female child last evening.
- Sun Aug 28th Cloudy weather with strong breezes from the SW. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards Mr Rossiter absent
- Mon Aug 29th Strong breezes from the NW. Two barks, supposed to be Hobart whalers, in the offing, shortly after dark it blew heavily with thunder and very sharp lightning which continued for some hours.

- Tue Aug 30th
1859 Cloudy weather with strong breezes from the NW. The "*Norman*" is still absent. Catherine Evans delivered of a female child.
- Sun Sep 4th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards Communion Sunday. A schooner being reported this morning it was hoped it might be our honoured Friend the Bishop of new Zealand; and happily it proved to be so, for just as the communion service was about to commence His Lordship came up the aisle; which was the first notice I had of His Lordship's arrival. The Sacramental service commenced immediately, the Bishop dispensing the bread myself the wine. After the evening service the Bishop examined the candidates (three in number) for confirmation. The Bishop baptized Alice Maude Christian.
- Mon Sep 5th Squally weather. Three vessels in sight yesterday, none today. The Bishop's yacht will keep off till the weather moderates. This afternoon a confirmation of three persons took place. Most of the community were present and the Bishop delivered a very effective discourse. The Bishop baptized James Greenland Daw.
- Tue Sep 6th Moderate weather the yacht came in and our boat went on board, and made several trips, there being a quantity of various articles; some from Sydney and some from Auckland; at two o'clock the Bishop went on board and the yacht made sail for Aniteum.
- Wed Sep 7th Fine weather. The "*Norman*" returned this morning and Capt Ray went on board, with Arthur Quintal jun. as passenger. Capt R intends cruising for a month and going to Sydney.
- Sun Sep 11th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards Mr Rossiter absent. Several persons sick. Baptized John Richard Kaiser Evans.
- Sun Sep 18th Squally weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Johnstone Nobbs absent.
- Thu Sep 22nd Moderate weather. The boats out whaling. Jacob Christian succeeded in fastening to a whale at a long distance from the shore; before the other boats had got up he had killed the whale. The current swept them to the westward that at midnight they had not succeeded in bringing the whale to the Cascades. Nearly all the houses are deserted. Austin Buffett fell from a stool on which he was sleeping and dislocated his elbow; it was promptly reset and the boy does not suffer much.
- Fri Sep 23rd Fair weather the boats arrived at the Cascades at 3 o'clock this morning having been engaged towing the whale since twelve o'clock yesterday there is different reports as to its size some think she will make thirty barrels some only twenty.
- Sun Sep 25th
Mon Sep 26th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. This morning arrived HMS "*Niger*" direct from Sydney. Bringing dispatches from Sir William Denison and a large quantity of articles purchased for the use of the community. Capt Crucroft came on shore and spent the day. He appears to be an excellent man. Received letters from various friends in Sydney and England.
- Tue Sep 27th The "*Niger*" shifted her berth closer in shore and commenced target practice with the big guns; afterwards the Captain and several of the officers landed and seemed to spend a very comfortable day. At 4pm the Captain went on board and the ship got under weigh for New Zealand; where she is to be stationed (sic) for some months. The draft we gave Capt Wilson for two hundred and thirty pounds have been sent back pretested (sic). And we are in a dilemma (sic).

- Sun Oct 2nd
1859 Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards.
Communion Sunday 65 communicants. Baptized William Frank Rossiter.
- (*five week gap*)
- Sun Nov 13th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Martha Quintal delivered of a female child..
- Sun Nov 20th Fine weather. Divine service twice with school for nine classes afterwards.
Wed Nov 23rd Very fine weather. Divine service as usual. The "*Southern Cross*" came in quite unexpectedly and the good Bishop was at the settlement with a number of Melanesians before we were apprised of his arrival. It is most wonderful what influence his Lordship holds over these untutored savages.
A very pleasant evening was spent and concluded with reading the Holy Scriptures and prayer.
- Thu Nov 24th The Bishop left us this morning the wind becoming fair. Mr Pattison did not land. The amount of our obligations, to our honoured Friend have been greatly increased. Myself and family in especial (sic).
- Sun Nov 27th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. One of our class teachers have gone with the Bishop to New Zealand for the purpose of instruction. Baptized Margaret Elizabeth Clara Quintal.
- Sun Dec 4th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards, myself absent. Baptized Gustave Adolphe Krissman Quintal.
- Wed Dec 7th Fair weather; Susan Nobbs delivered of a male child.
- Sun Dec 11th Divine service twice with school for five classes afterwards. Mr Rossiter, Francis and Johnstone Nobbs absent. Phebe Adams delivered of a female child. Several persons slightly affected with catarrh.
- Mon Dec 12th Fair weather. The indian corn is suffering from drought. Lucy Christian delivered of a female child.
- Sun Dec 18th Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards.
- Sat Dec 24th Fine weather. Yesterday arrived the schooner "Tickler" bound to Sydney shipped the wool and hides, May Young delivered of a female child.
- Sun Dec 25th Christmas Day. Divine service twice. No Sunday school. Administered the sacrament to seventy five persons. Baptized Charles Chase Ray Nobbs, William Roswell Marsh Adams and Nancy Jane Christian.
- Mon Dec 26th The day appointed for the annual election of Magistrate and Councillors. Fletcher Nobbs and John Buffett Councillors.

DATES

A.D. 1860

- Sun Jan 1st
1860 Divine service twice with school for six classes afterwards. Mr Rossiter and Francis Nobbs absent.
- Sat Jan 7th It has rained constantly for the past week; a most unusual thing at this period of the year; but most beneficial; blessed be God for his mercies.
- Sun Jan 8th Divine service twice with school for eight classes. Baptized Eliza, Anne, Sophia Young.
- Sun Jan 15th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Johnstone Nobbs absent. Victoria Buffett delivered of a female child.
- Sun Jan 22nd Very sultry weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards.
- Sun Jan 29th Cloudy weather with strong breezes from the SE. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Baptized Mary Helena Short Buffett.
- Sun Feb 5th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Communion Sunday.
- Sun Feb 12th Rainy weather. Divine service twice no Sunday school; by reason of the bad weather and leaky state of the church roof.
- Wed Feb 15th Sultry cloudy weather. From the state of the weather tempestuous weather may be apprehended. Emily Nobbs delivered of a female child.
- Thu Feb 16th This afternoon we experienced the heaviest thunder storm since we have resided here. It was very near; the lightning was terrific. Our boat returned from Philip Island during the storm – happily without accident; praise to our Heavenly Father.
- Sun Feb 19th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards.
- Tue Feb 21st A grand gala day. The first annual exhibition of agricultural productions. William Quintal gained the first prize for Indian corn. Frederick Young the second; Frederick also gained the prize for melons. In the evening Mr Rossiter entertained most of the Community to supper. The prizes for next year, extend to a greater variety of articles.
- Wed Feb 22nd First day in Lent. Public service as usual.
- Sun Feb 26th Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Baptized Norah Leonora Nobbs.
- Mon Feb 27th Cloudy weather, with strong breezes from the ESE. Dinah Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Sun Mar 4th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Communion Sunday a very thin attendance..
- Sun Mar 11th Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Baptized James Oliver Quintal.

- Sun Mar 18th 1860 Fair weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Myself absent; in attendance on Frederick Young jun. dangerously ill from bronchitis.
- Mon Mar 19th This morning died Frederick Young aged 3 years and five months.
- (3 weeks break)*
- Tue Apr 10th Miriam Christian delivered of a female child.
- Mon Apr 16th Dinah Quintal 3rd delivered of a female child.
- Sun Apr 22nd Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Baptized Ernest Ford Christian.
- Wed May 2nd This evening a dreadful and fatal accident occurred: Charles Young went about sunset to bring in his father's horse and took with him a stout line for tethering it he was seen upon the horse, about dusk, going along the beach. About eight o'clock the boy not returning home his parents became anxious and went from house to house in search of him: not finding him in the town several others joined in the search and about ten o'clock came upon the horse grazing near Emily Bay. One end of the line was fast about the horse's neck and the other end was wound round the body and neck of the poor dear boy; both the father and the mother were present at the finding of the body: it was an awful and soul harrowing discovery. The skull was fractured in two places either sufficient to have caused death, but the probability is death was caused by strangulation, in that the fractures in the skull had taken place after life was extinct, from coming in contact with pieces of rock; as the horse dragged the body a considerable distance. On being sent for I immediately repaired to Frederick Young's house but found I could be of no service, medically, as life had no doubt been extinct for two or three hours.
- Thu May 3rd Last night was indeed a night of lamentation and woe. This morning several persons went out to trace the track of the horse and to endeavour to ascertain the cause of the accident. The first thing that attracted their notice was the saddle which was discovered a quarter of a mile from the spot where the body was found, from the former spot marks of blood were observed, and a broad trail made by the dragging of the body; they also discovered the child's trowsers on the track; they had been dragged off the body by the obstacles in the path. The saddle was found broken and no doubt this was the origin of the accident. The rope being wound round the body is accounted for very easily. e.g. When the lads go out in quest of horses, they carry with them a long line one end of which they fasten round the horse's neck; they then frequently coil the loose end round their own shoulder or neck and then mount and gallop off. This is no doubt what poor Charlie did, and the saddle girth giving way he was precipitated to the ground; the rope became entwined around his body and neck and from the rapid movement of the horse he could not extricate himself, and strangulation rapidly ensued. The wounds and bruises were not, I think the cause of death, but were received afterwards, as the horse moved about. – At four this evening committed the body to the tomb. Directly afterwards was summoned to Long Ridge and arrived barely in time to witness the death of my granddaughter(sic) Harriet Quintal aged three years, she had been ill for some time from a diseased state of the bowels supposed to have originated from an injury received by an accidental fall some three months since.
- Fri May 4th At four this afternoon buried Harriett J Quintal. It is now indeed a period of grief throughout the community.

- Sat May 5th 1860 Several persons being unwell, some from grief, others from bodily ailments. Have got full employment for all my energies.
- Sun May 6th Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Endeavoured to improve the late melancholy events from Mark 13:37. Communion Sunday 68 communicants. Baptized Isabella Catherine Ann Quintal.
- Sun May 13th Beautiful weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Simon Young absent.
- Wed May 23rd Elizabeth Buffett delivered of a male child.
- Sun May 27th Cloudy weather. Divine service twice with school for six classes Johnstone Nobbs and Jane Nobbs absent.
- Sun Jun 3rd Divine service twice with school for seven classes afterwards. Mr Rossiter absent. Baptized Edward Young Buffett.
- Tue Jun 5th Arrived the Brig "*Maria*" from Sydney bringing stores from Sydney. The Brig anchored off the Cascades.
- Wed Jun 6th Several of the community employed by Mr Rossiter in landing and bringing over the stores.
- Thu Jun 7th Fine weather. The Brig still at anchor. Mr Shepherd and Mr Duncomb have come from Sydney for the purpose of collecting Ferns and pines.
- Fri Jun 8th Cloudy weather last evening the wind shifted to the northward; the Brig slipped her chain and put to sea, at three pm she dropped anchor in front of the settlement. She had not been long anchored when the chain parted and consequently she had to make sail rapidly. The Brig has gone to New Caledonia and is expected to return in a few weeks, she now has no other anchor than a small kedge.
- Sun Jun 10th Divine service twice with school for six classes. Mr Rossiter and Jemima Young absent.
- Tue Jul 17th Augusta Nobbs delivered of a male child
- Sun Jul 29th Cloudy weather and very cold. Divine service twice with school for seven classes Simon young and Jane Nobbs absent. This day collected all the "little ones" form the age of four to six years and formed them into a class, under my own personal instruction. Charles Driver Christian having taking charge of my former class of young ones. Baptized George R A. Nobbs.
- Sun Aug 26th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for eight classes afterwards. Francis Nobbs absent.
- Mon Aug 27th Dianah Adams delivered of a female child.
- Sat Sep 1st Mary Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sun Sep 2nd Moderate but cold weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes Johnstone Nobbs and myself absent. Communion Sunday 61 communicants.
- Tue Sep 4th Sarah McCoy delivered of a female child

- Sun Sep 9th 1860 Divine service twice with school for nine classes afterwards. Baptized Mary Adelaide Adams.
- Wed Sep 12th Fine weather, succeeded in capturing a forty barrel whale.
- Sun Sep 16th Divine service twice with school for eight classes Johnstone Nobbs absent. Many persons suffering from influenza, communicated by the Bark William Gifford. Baptized William H.G. Christian.
- Sun Sep 23rd Divine service twice with school for eight classes Francis Nobbs absent. Baptized Christiana McCoy.
- Sun Oct 7th Moderate weather. Divine service twice with school for seven classes. Communion Sunday; fifty five communicants. Died Gustave Krissman he has resided on the island fifteen months, coming from the Bay of Islands in a very infirm state of health from pulmonary consumption. Rebecca Evans delivered of a male child.
- Wed Oct 10th Anne Naomi Quintal delivered of a male child.
- Sun Oct 21st Baptized Franklin Bates Evans.
- Sat Oct 27th Charlotte Christian delivered of a male child.
- Mon Oct 29th Died Nathan Christian his death proceeded from a concussion of the brain occasioned from a fall from a horse a few days since. Abraham Quintal dangerously ill from irritation of the spine and inflammation of the kidneys.
- Sun Nov 11th Baptized Reuben Elias Christian. John Adams dangerously ill from an undue affluence of blood to the head abstracted sixteen ounces of blood which greatly relieved him. Abraham Quintal still very unwell.
- Sat Dec 1st
Sun Dec 2nd Mary Young delivered of a male child.
Divine service twice. No communion, it being postponed until Christmas Day (DV) there being but two bottles of wine left. After Christmas the Sacrament will only be administered once in three months unless a fresh supply can be procured which I sincerely hope may soon be the case. Abraham Quintal still very unwell.
- Tue Dec 11th Mrs Gifford delivered of a female child.
- Fri Dec 21st Saw with unspeakable regret, in a Sydney paper, the death of the Rev Thomas Boyles Murray. Alas my brother!
- Vale. Vale. Vale.
- Tue Dec 25th Christmas Day. Divine service twice. Administered the Holy Communion to 54 persons.
Mary McCoy delivered of a female child.

A.D. 1861

DATES

- Tue Jan 1st
1861 The Magistrates remain in office.
- Sun Jan 6th Divine service twice, with Sunday school for seven classes; Mr Rossiter absent.
Baptized Anna Daw.
- Sun Jan 13th Divine service twice. Baptized Sarah Maryland McCoy.
- Sun Mar 3rd Divine service twice; having received a case of wine (12 bottles) from Sydney the
Holy Communion was administered; it having been from want of wine omitted since
Christmas Day.
- Sat Mar 16th
Sun Mar 17th The weather looks very threatening, the thermometer is rapidly falling.
Late night and through the whole of this day it has blown a gale, and the rain have
fallen in torrents; our houses are flooded, through the doors and chimneys and the
low lands next the sea are transformed into a lake. Some fears are entertained for the
safety of the Barque "Belle", the Captain and half her crew are on shore.
- Wed Apr 3rd
1861 Mrs Rossiter delivered of a male child.
- Thu Apr 11th Lucy Christian delivered of a male child.
- Sun Apr 21st Baptized Ellen Caroline Christian
- Wed Apr 24th Maria Christian delivered of a female child.